

INDEX

The dates of letters to and from Darwin's correspondents are listed in the biographical register and index to correspondents and are not repeated here. Darwin's works are indexed under the short titles used throughout this volume and listed in the bibliography. The abbreviation FD refers to Francis Darwin, ED has been used for Erasmus Darwin (1731–1802), and CD is Charles Darwin.

- Abies nordmanniana* see *Picea nordmanniana*
Abies pectinata (silver fir; *A. alba*) 234–5 & n2, 235–6 & 237 nn 1–2, 244 & 245 n6, 246–7 & 247–8 n2, n9, 291 & n7, 304 & 305 n6
 Abney, William de Wiveleslie: D. Fox sends anecdotes about ED 259–61 & 261 nn 1–4
 abundant flowering wood sorrel (*Oxalis floribunda*) 28–9 & 29 n2, 187 & n1
 Academia Nacional de Ciencias (Argentina; National Academy of Sciences): CD thanks for diploma 117 & nn 1–2
 Accademia dei Lincei, Rome: CD foreign member 487 & 489 n2
 Acontius firewing (*Epicallia acontius*; *Catonephele acontius*) 98 n4, 155 & n3
 acorn barnacles (*Balanus*) 222–3 & 225 n2
Adelpha see *Heterochroa*
 Adhémar, Alphonse-Joseph 59 & 64 n4
Aecidium (rust fungi) 235–6 & 237 nn 1–2
Aecidium elatinum (*Melampsorella caryophyllacearum*) 246–7 & 248 nn 9–11
 aerial roots 257 & n2, 281 & 282 n6, 283 & 284 n7, 286 & n1, 288 & 289 n2, 291 & n5, 295 & n3, 305–6 & 307 n3, 306 & 307 n6, 309 & n4, 344 & 344–5 n3, n6 see also radicles
 Africa: East Coast 2 & 3 nn 13–14; A. Stecker's expedition 79–80 & 80 nn 4–6, 558 & 559 nn 4–6
Agaricus chlorinosmus (*Amanita chlorinosma*) 32 & 34 n1
 Agassiz, Louis 64 n6, 424 & n2
Agave 82 & 83 n6
 age: CD on xvii, 405; ED on xvii, 533
 age of the earth 272 n6
 agnostic, CD considers himself xxvi, 209 & 210 n4
 agriculture, use of scientific principles xxviii, 88 see also potatoes (J. Torbitt's project)
Agrostemma githago see *Lychnis githago*
 Alberts, Karl: cancelled order for photographs for frontispiece of *Erasmus Darwin* 461 & 462 n2, 471–2 & 472 n1, 485 & 486 n3, 608–9 & 609 n2, 610 & 611 n3; CD on French and American editions of *Erasmus Darwin* 401–2 & 402 nn 2–3, 445 & n1; CD on photograph and woodcuts for *Erasmus Darwin* 423 & 424 n1, 454 & nn 1–3; *Kosmos* issue commemorating CD's 70th birthday 45 & n1, 47 & nn 1–4; E. Krause's publisher 105 & 106 n5, 140 & 141 n6, 148 & n2, 276 & n9, 333 & n7, 382 & n4, 396 & 397 n3, 415 & n5, 433 & n4, 561 & n5, 564 & n6, 582 & 583 n9, 588 & n7, 595 & n4, 596 & 597 n3, 604 & 605 n4, 604 & n5; negotiating with C.F. Reinwald over French edition of *Erasmus Darwin* 443 & n3, 607–8 & 608 n3
 Aldabra 1–2 & 2 n10
 Alembert, Jean le Rond d' 115 & 116 n4, 562 & 563 n4
 Aleppo pine (*Pinus halepensis*) 94 n6
 Algiers: FD describes 92 & 93 n4; G.H. Darwin describes 93 & 94 n3
 Alipore Zoological Gardens (Calcutta) 104 & n3
 Alismaceae (water plantain; Alismataceae) 20 & 22 n4
 alkaline matter exuded from leaves 4 & 4–5 n1, 43–4 & 44 nn 1–3
 alkalinity of dew 44 & n3
 Allen, Grant 13–14 & 14 n3, 268 n3, 549 & n3; CD comments on his book, *The colour-sense* 68–9 & 70 nn 2–11; CD comments on his essay about hair 196 & nn 1–2; CD contributes to G.J. Romanes's fund for xxvii–xxviii, 339 & 340 n1, 399 & n6; CD on J. Delboeuf's review

Allen, Grant, cont.

of book on colour sense 230 & n1; CD's opinion of A.R. Wallace xxviii, 69 & 70 n7; CD's support for 327 & nn 7–8; has seen J. Delboeuf's review 235 & nn 1–2; on his book *The colour-sense* xxviii, 49–50 & nn 1–3, 70–1 & nn 1–7; E. Krause's views on his book, *The colour-sense* 318–19 & 319–320 nn 11–12, 327 & n7, 584–5 & 585–586 nn 11–12; unable to do practical work on natural sciences due to career as a journalist 49–50, 71 & n7; A.R. Wallace's review of book on colour in nature 155 & 156 nn 4–5
 Alofi Island 1 & 2 n4
 alpine flora 272 & n4, 286 n5, 336–7 & 337 nn 7–9, 342–3 & 343 nn 7–8, 360 & 360–1 nn 1–2, 502–3 & 503 nn 1–2
 Altai mountains, central Asia 504 & n6
Amanita chlorinosma see *Agaricus chlorinosmus*
 American Civil War 475 & 475–6 n2
 ammonia 43–4 & 44 n2
 ammonites 222–3 & 225 nn 1–9; L. Würtenerberger's studies xxviii, 8–9 & 9 nn 2–6; 547–548 & 548 nn 2–6, 12 & nn 1–2, 22–3 & 23 nn 3–4, 549–50 & 551 nn 3–4
Ammonites liparus (*Orthaspidoceera liparum*) 22–3 & 23 n4, 550 & 551 n4
Anadara broughtonii see *Arca inflata*
Anadara kagoshimensis see *Arca subcrenata*
Anagallis arvensis (scarlet pimpernel) 513 & n3
Anagallis caerulea (blue pimpernel; *Anagallis arvensis*) 513 n3
 Anatidae 522 & 523 n10
Anatifa laevigata (pelagic goose-neck barnacle; *Lepus anatifera*) 224 & 225 n9
 Anatomy Act (1832) 158 & 159 n6
 'Ancient glaciers of Caernarvonshire' 424 & nn 3–4, 428 n3, 430 & n2
Andrena 34 n2
 animal behaviour: instinctive 526; social 441–2 & 443 nn 1–2, 444 & nn 2–3
 animal cruelty, CD's abhorrence of 336 & n3, 516 & n1
 animal intelligence 134 & 135 n2
 annelids (segmented worms) 506 & n4
Anoda wrightii (lanceleaf anoda; *A. lanceolata*) 126 & n6, 146 & 147 n4
Anser albifrons (greater white-fronted goose) 362 & 363 n3
Anser anser (common European goose; domestic variety of wild greylag goose) 361–2 & 362–363 n1, 364 & n2, 379 n5, 384 n3, 393, 513 n3, 521–3 & 523 nn 1–12

Anser brachyrhynchus (pink-footed goose) 362 & 363 n3
Anser cygnoides (Chinese goose; domestic variety of wild swan goose) 361–2 & 362–363 n1, 364 & n2, 379 n5, 384 n3, 393, 513 n3, 521–3 & 523 nn 1–12
Anser fabalis (bean goose) 362 & 363 n3
 Antarctic icebergs 38 & 40 n2, 39
 anthers 288 & n1
Anthurium (laceleafs) 236 & 237 n4
Anthurium violaceum (pearl laceleaf; *A. scandens*) 257 n2, 344 & 345 n6, 446 & n5
Antiaris toxicaria (upas tree) 128 & 129 n6
Apatura 525 & 527 n2
Apatura laurentia (turquoise emperor; *Doxocopa laurentia*) 519 & n3
Apatura lavinia (*Doxocopa lavinia*) 519 & n3
 apheliotropism xxiii, 27 n4, 37 & n1, 37 & n3, 281 & 282 n4, 283 & 284 n4, 291 & n6, 298 n7, 304 & 304–5 nn 4–5, 306 & 307 n4, 312, 324 & n5, 336 & 337 n3, 344 & n3, 348–9 & 349 nn 2–3, 413 & n5, 518 & nn 1–6 see also heliotropism
 apogotropism 244 & 245 n6, 291 n7 see also geotropism
 D. Appleton & Co.: royalties paid to CD from US editions 34–5 & nn 1–2; US edition of *Erasmus Darwin* 204 & n5, 327 & n6, 366 n4, 395 & n1, 401 & 402 n3, 418 & 419 n5
 aptychi (calitic plates in ammonites) 222–3 & 225 n4, n9
 aquatic respiration 179 & 180 n4
 Arab dress (haik) 92, 93 & 94 n5
 Araceae 236 & 237 n4, 257 & 258 n4
Arachis hypogaea (peanut) 84 & 85 n2
 Arachnida 67 & n2
Araschnia levana see *Vanessa levana*
Araujia sericifera see *Physianthus albens*
Arca granosa (*Tegillarca granosa*) 434 & n2
Arca inflata (*Anadara broughtonii*) 434 & n2
Arca subcrenata (*Anadara kagoshimensis*) 434 & n2
 Aristotle, CD's respect for 51 & n2
 armed nemerteans (Enopla) 506 & n4
 armigers (persons entitled to bear heraldic arms) 192 n3
 Arnold, Matthew 423 n2
 aroids see Araceae
 arrow-grass (Juncagineae) 20 & 22 n4
 arrowleaf sida (*Sida rhombifolia*) 29–30 & 30 n4, 126 n2, 551 & 552 n4
 artesian wells 133 & nn 1–4
 artichoke (heart-choke; *Cynara cardunculus*) 369 & 370 n8, 592 & 593 n8
Arum maculatum (cuckoo pint) 369 & 370 n8, 397 & n8, 592 & 593 n8, 596 & 597 n8

- Ascalabotes (Stenodactylus)* 79–80 & n6, 558 & n6
 ascidians (sea squirts) 506 & n4
 Ashbourne Hall, Derbyshire 239, 266 & 267 n7
 Asher, George Michael 89 & n4; hexagonal shape
 of bee cells 441–2 & 443 nn 1–2, 444 & nn 1–2
 Ashley Heath, Staffordshire: erratic boulder 424
 & n4, 428 & n4
 Ashley-Cooper, Anthony, 7th earl of Shaftesbury
 311 n2, 336 n2
 Asia, Altai mountains 504 & n6
 ass (Indian wild) 104
 astronomy: G.H. Darwin's work 202–3 & 203 n7,
 208 & n3, n7, 217 & 218 n6
 atavism 19–20, 121
 atheism: CD's views xxvi, 209 & 209–10 n1; ED's
 poem against 128 & 129 n4, 138 & 139 n2, 152
 & n3, 182 & 183 n4
 Atkin, James Richard: thanks CD for present and
 letter 356–7 & nn 1–4
 Atkin, Mary Elizabeth 282 n5, 284 n6, 300 & 301
 n10, 309 & n6, 315 & 316 n5, 357 & n2
 Atkin, Robert Laurence 283 & 284 n6, 289 & n6,
 357 & n2
 Atkin, Walter Stewart George Davenport 283 &
 284 n6, 289 & n6, 300 & 301 n14, 357 & n2
 Atlantic horseshoe crab (*Limulus polyphemus*) 56 n3
 atolls 1–2 & 2–3 nn 1–14, 416 & 417 nn 4–5
 auricula (*Primula auricula*) 201 & n2, 272 & n3, 286
 & n6
 Aussant-Carà, Paul: asks CD for a signed portrait
 274 & n2, 580–1 & 581 n2
 Austin, Coe Finch: sends CD article about a fun-
 gus which exhales chlorine 32 & 34 n1; tells
 CD of a pair of beetles he once saw on anthers
 of *Cypripedium pubescens* 32–3 & 34 n2
 autobiography, not published in CD's lifetime 333
 & 334 n3
Autographa precatiomis see *Plusia precatiomis*
 autographs (CD's): H. Johnson, requests and CD
 sends 404–5 & 405 n1, 405 & n1, 406 & 407 n2;
 M. Jung requests 5; N. Mengden, CD sends to
 148, 149 & 150 n2, 565 & n2; H.W. Reichardt,
 CD sends to 302 & nn 1–2
 auxanometer 248 & 249 n3, 250
Avena sativa (oats) 248 & 249 n3
 AWARDS AND POSITIONS (CD) see Darwin,
 Charles Robert, AWARDS AND POSITIONS
 'axles' (Darwin family word) 299 & 300 n3, 351 &
 n4
 BAAS see British Association for the Advancement
 of Science
 Bagehot, Walter 100 & n5
Balanus (acorn barnacles) 222–3 & 225 n2
 baldness, inheritance of 101–2 & n1
 Balfour, Francis Maitland 115 n3
 Balfour, John Hutton 87 & n1
 Ball, John: lecture on the origin of alpine flora 360
 & 360–1 nn 1–2; paper on the origin of alpine
 flora 272 & n4, 286 & n5, 344 & 345 n4; paper
 on the origin of alpine flora, CD's thoughts on
 336–7 & 337 n7, 343 n7, 360–1 n2; paper on the
 origin of alpine flora, J.D. Hooker's thoughts
 on 342–3 & 343 nn 7–8; reply to CD re origin
 of alpine flora 502–3 & 503 nn 1–2
 Baluchi horse 104 & n2
 Baly, William 216 n1, 219 & n2, 220 & 221 n2
 Baly medal, awarded to CD by Royal College of
 Physicians xxv, 215–16 & 216 nn 1–2, 218–19 &
 219 n1, 219–20 & 220 n3, 220 & 221 nn 1–5, 284
 & 285 nn 1–3, 289 & n6, 344 n1, 619 n8
 bamboo (*Strepitum floribundum*; *Raddia brasiliensis*)
 37 & n2
 banking crisis 6 & n3, 84 & n3
 Banks, Thomas 239 & n4
 Banks Islands 1 & 2 n8
 Barbary macaque (*Macaca sylvanus*) 93 & 94 n4
 Barbier, Edmond: *Origin, Variation and Descent*
 French eds. translated 176 & 177 nn 3–5, 567 &
 568 nn 3–5; translated a number of CD's works
 into French 385 & n3, 396 & n2, 401 & n2
 Bardfield oxlip (*Primula elatior*) 108, 513 n3
 barnacles: acorn (*Balanus*) 222–3 & 225 n2; pelagic
 goose-neck (*Anatifa laevigata*; *Lepus anatifera*) 224
 & 225 n9
 Barrande, Joachim 23 & n6, 404 & n4, 550 & 551
 n6, 597 & 598 n4
 Barrett, William Fletcher 529 n2
 barrier reefs 1–2 & 2–3 nn 1–14, 416 & 417 nn 4–5
 Barron, Archibald Farquharson 414 & n1
 Bary, Anton Heinrich de 195 n2, 306 & 307 n9,
 458 n8; CD informs that he is receiving super-
 fluous copies of *Botanische Zeitung* 48 & n1, 67–8
 & 68 n1; CD urges him to publish his obser-
 vations on *Utricularia* 354–5 & 355 n2; experi-
 ments on *Utricularia* 361 & n2; FD visits xxiii,
 349 & 350 n8, 355 n1, 361 & n3; on the fungus
 infecting silver firs 236 & 237 n2, 246–7 & 248
 nn 9–13
Basilisk (HMS) 1 & 2 n6
 Batalin, Alexander Fedorovich: on the movement
 of leaves 29 & 30 nn 2–4, 89–90 & 90 nn 3–6,
 551 & 552 nn 2–4, 559–60 & 560 nn 3–6; on
 pulvini in *Sida* 29–30 & 30 n4, 551 & 552 n4
 Bates, Henry Walter: CD proposes Bates for
 fellowship of Royal Society of London 26 &

Bates, Henry Walter, cont.

ni, 28 & nn 1–4, 50 & n1; vice president of Entomological Society of London 287 & n5
 Bawalpur (Bahawalpur) (Pakistan) 104 & n3
Beagle voyage xix, 17 n1, 54–5 & 55 nn 1–3, 134 & 135 n3, 138 & 139 n6, 269 & 270 nn 9–10, 315 & n6, 419 & 420 n3, 427 & n1
 bean goose (*Anser fabalis*) 362 & 363 n3
 beans: movement of radicles in 281 & 282 n8, 283 & 284 n2, 290 & 291 n3, 307–8 & 308 n2, 309 & n2; *Phaseolus* (wild) 282 n8, 292–3 & 294 n3, 300 & 300–1 n4; *Phaseolus multiflorus* (scarlet runner) 309 & n1; *Vicia faba* (broad) 290 & 291 n3, 307–8 & 308 n2, 309 & n2
 Beaufort, Francis xix
 Becker, Johann H. 229 n6, 578 n6
 bees 107 & n1; *Bombus* 195 & 196 n3, 199 & n1; feeding on *Plusia* moths caught in flowers 447 & 448 nn 1–2, 501 & nn 1–2; hexagonal shape of cells 441–2 & 443 nn 1–2, 444 & nn 1–2
 beetles, pollen (*Trichiotinus assimilis*, hairy bee mimic) 34 n2
 Beger, Darwin Richard xvii–xviii, 50–1 & n2
 Beger, Emma Friedrike Caroline Dalchow 51 n2
 Beger, Karl: sends CD birthday greetings and a photograph of his 2 yr. old son, Darwin xvii–xviii, 50–1 & nn 1–2
 behaviour: instinctive 526; social 441–2 & 443 nn 1–2, 444 & nn 2–3
 Behrens, Wilhelm: CD thanks for paper on nectaries of flowers 470 & nn 1–3; sends CD a copy of his paper on nectaries of flowers 466 & n2, 609–10 & 610 n2
 Beke, Emily: thanks CD for his financial help 429 & nn 1–2
 Bellini, Gentile 487 & 489 n3
Bellis perennis (common daisy): German common names 100 & n4
 Belt, Thomas 287 & n4, 329 & 330 n2
 Bengal, India: horse breeding, effect of damp climate 351–3 & 353 nn 1–8
 Bennett, Alfred William 629
 Bennett, James Risdon 216 n2, 285 n3
 Bennett, John 87 & 88 n1
 Bennett, William Cox 87 & 88 n1
 Benoît, René: *Expression* French ed. translated, with S.J. Pozzi 177 n6, 568 n6
 Bentley, Richard 485 & 486 n8, 611 & 612 n8
 Bentley, Robert 485 & 486 n8, 611 & 612 n8
 Bentley, Thomas 485 & 486 n8, 495 & n6, 611 & 612 n8
 Berdmore, Thomas 535 & 536–7 n3
 Bernard, Claude 220 & 221 n4

Berzelius, Jöns Jacob 59 & 64 n6
 Bessel, Friedrich Wilhelm 202–3 & 203 n7
 Betulaceae (Cupuliferae) 504 & n6
 Bevington, Louisa Sarah 313 & n1
Bignonia capreolata (crossvine) 37 & n3, 344 & n2, 518 & nn 1–2
 Mrs Billing 517 & n3
 bindweed: black (*Polygonum convolvulus*; *Fallopia convolvulus*) 29 & 30 n3, 551 & 552 n3; rough (*Smilax aspersa* var. *maculata*) 37 & n3, 337 & n10, 342 & 343 n1, 518 & n2
 biographies of CD 140 & 141 nn 6–7, 564 & 564–5 nn 6–7
 birdwing butterflies 519 & nn 1–3, 525 & 527 n2
 birthday greetings xvii–xviii; K. Beger 50; masters of Greiz College, Germany xviii, 52 & nn 1–2; E. Haeckel 45 & 46 n2, 554 & 555 n2; *Kösmos* issue commemorating CD's 70th birthday 45 & n1, 45 & 46 n2, 47–8 & 48 n2, 47 & nn 1–4, 117 n3, 554 & 555 n2, 556 & n2; E. Krause 47–8 & 48 n2, 556 & n2; A. Mellersh 54–5 & 55 nn 1–3; H. Müller 54 & n1; Naples Zoological Station, telegram 54 & n1
 birthday greetings responses from CD 47 & nn 1–4; N.N. Christophe 51 & nn 1–3; E. Haeckel 52–3 & 53 n2; E. Krause 53 & nn 1–2; F. Ludwig and masters of Greiz College 65 & n1
 black bindweed (*Polygonum convolvulus*; *Fallopia convolvulus*) 29 & 30 n3, 551 & 552 n3
 black headed gull (*Larus ridibundus*; *Chroicocephalus ridibundus*) 95 & 96 n11
 Blackley, Charles Harrison: CD thanks for letter 11 & n1; tells CD of young girl's reaction to the idea of man being descended from monkeys 10 & 11 n1
 Blackmore, Richard 140 & 141 n3, 148 & n4, 564 & n3
 bladderwort (common) (*Utricularia vulgaris*) 354–5 & 355 n2, 361 & n2
 Blake, Charles Carter: asks CD for a loan 314–15 & 315 nn 1–6
 Blake, Louisa Mary 314–15 & 315 n2
 blessed milk-thistle (*Silybum marianum*) 185 & 186 n7, 569 & 570 n7
 Blidah, Algiers: FD describes 92 & 93 n4; G.H. Darwin describes 93 & 94 n3
 bloom 82 & 83 n6, 86, 286 & n6
 blue pimpernel (*Anagallis caerulea*; *A. arvensis*) 513 n3
 blue-green algae (*Oscillatoria*) 306 & 307 n10, 391 & 392 n3, 394 & 395 n3
 Blyth, Edmund Kell: CD informs him of the journals publishing G.H. Darwin's paper

- 'Marriages between first cousins in England and their effects' 86 & n2
- Blyth, Edward 116 & 117 n1, 122 n2, 522 & 523 n6
- Board of Trade: T.H. Farrer, permanent secretary 447 n2, 450–1, 465, 501 n2; D.F.S. Ryder, minister 447 n2, 452 n4, 466 n2, 501 n2
- Boerhaave, Hermann 191 & 192 n5
- Bolhuis, Jan van: asks CD's views on religion 480–1 & 481 n1
- Bombus* (bumble-bees) 195 & 196 n3, 199 & n1
- Bonnier, Gaston 470 & n3
- Boothby, Brooke (1710–89) 240 n5
- Boothby, Brooke (1744–1824) 162–3 & 164 nn 2–3, 239 & n3, 240 n5, 486 & n9, 495 & n7, 611 & 612 n9
- Boothby, Penelope 164 n2, 239 & n3
- Boothby, Susanna 239 & n3, 240 n5
- Boothby, William 240 n5
- Boott, Ann 144–5 & 145 n4, 152 & 153 n7
- The botanic garden* (ED) 116 & n6, 118 & 120 n11, 222 & n4, 228 & 229 n3, 275 & 276 n4, n6, 368 & 370 n4, 403 & n3, 478 & 479 n13, 491 & n2, 507 & 508 n2, 533 & n12, 562 & 563 n6, 577 & 578 n3, 581 & 583 n4, 582 & 583 n6, 591 & 592 n4
- Botanical Institute, Würzburg: J. Sachs's laboratory of plant physiology xxii–xxiii, 235 n3, 249 n3, 294 n3, 305 n2, 307 n8, 310 n1, 328 n8, 334 n3
- Boulton, Matthew 128 & 129 n9, 143 & n11, 205 & 207 n7, 214 & 215 n3, 229 & n6, 317 & 319 n5, 571 & 572 n7, 577 & 578 n6, 584 & 585 n5
- Bowman, William 294 & n3
- brachiopods 404 nn 4–5, 597 & 598 nn 4–5
- Bradshaw, Henry 191 & 192 n6, 202 & 203 n4
- branchiae 179 & 179–80 nn 1–4
- Brassey, Anna: Japanese plants 534 & 535 n6
- Brassica napus* (rape) 185 & 186 n7, 569 & 570 n7
- Braun, Alexander Carl Heinrich 36 & 36–7 nn 2–5, 553 & 553–4 nn 2–5
- Breadsall Priory, Derbyshire 142 & 143 nn 1–2, n10, 144–5 & 145 n4, 147 & n1, 152 & 153 nn 6–7, 178 n4, 205 & 207 n10, 214 & 215 n7, 571 & 572 n10; drawing by V.H. Darwin 153 & 154 nn 1–2, 160 & 161 n5, 162 & n4, 163 & 164 n8, 168–9 & 169 n2, n4, 169, 171, 214 & 215 n13; woodcut in *Erasmus Darwin* 245 & n2
- breeding: donkeys 104; horses 351–3 & 353 nn 1–8; sheep 130 & nn 3–4 *see also* cross-breeding
- Brehm, Alfred Edmund 216 & 217 n3, 575 & 576 n3
- Breitenbach, Wilhelm: observations on canaries 175–6 & 176 nn 2–3, 566–7 & 567 nn 2–3
- Bressa, Cesare Alessandro 540 n2, 544 n2, 614 n2, 616 n2
- Bressa prize, awarded to CD by Royal Academy of Sciences of Turin xxv, 540 & nn 2–5, 543–4 & 544 nn 2–3, 613–14 & 614 nn 2–5, 616 & nn 2–3
- Brewin, Sophia 128 & 129 n8
- Bridges, Thomas 427 & n1
- British Association for the Advancement of Science (BAAS): W.F. Barrett, 'On some phenomena associated with abnormal conditions of mind' 529 n2; report on human and animal remains found in cave near Tenby 405 n2; G.J. Romanes, 'Animal intelligence' 230 & n3; J. Torbitt, potato disease 456 & 458 n7; A.R. Wallace president of 528 & 529 n2
- British Library: Harley collection 192 n3
- British Medical Journal*: T.L. Brunton, on catching cold 188 & nn 3–4
- British Museum 192 & n3; post of assistant keeper of zoology 67 & nn 1–3, 68 & n2, 77 & 78 nn 1–3, 78 & n1
- Britomart* (HMS) 269 & 270 n7
- broad bean (*Vicia faba*) 290 & 291 n3, 307–8 & 308 n2, 309 & n2
- bromeliads (Bromeliae; Bromeliaceae) 19 & 20 n1
- Bromley, Elizabeth Ann 262 & n5, 266 & 267 n5, 478 & 479 n10
- Bromley, Henrietta 262 & n4
- Bromley, Henry 266 & 267 n5, 478 & 479 n10
- Bromley, William 135 n3
- Brooke, Henry 140 & 141 n3, 148 & n4, 564 & n3
- Brown, John (bap. 1735 d. 1788) 188 n5, 295 & 296 nn 2–3
- Brown, John (1810–82) 202 n2
- Browning, C.H. 101–2 & n1
- Brunonianism 295 & 296 nn 2–3
- Brunton, Louisa Jane 509 & 510 n1
- Brunton, Thomas Lauder, 1st baronet 262 & n9, 265 & n6; CD asks about ED's influence on the practice of medicine 187 & 187–8 nn 1–5; CD has talk with 296 & 297 n4, 619 & n10; CD on receiving a letter from R. Christison 295 & 295–6 nn 1–3; CD thanks for note and journal 188–9 & nn 1–2; on ED and administration of stimulants in fever 294 & 294–5 nn 1–5; ED anticipated a discovery made by I. Rosenthal 188 & nn 3–4, 188–9 & 189 n2; marriage 509 & 510 n1; thanks CD for presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 509–10 & 510 n1, 626 & 627 n2
- brush-footed butterflies (*Vanessa*) 473 & n2
- Bryophyllum (*Kalanchoe*) 449 & 450 nn 3–4
- Buckle, Henry Thomas 371 & n2
- Buckley, Arabella Burton: asks CD to use his influence to find A.R. Wallace employment

Buckley, Arabella Burton, cont.

- 523–4 & 524 nn 1–2; CD, not possible to secure a government pension for A.R. Wallace 530 & nn 1–2, 530–1 & 531 nn 1–2; CD writes to J.D. Hooker about A.R. Wallace 527 & nn 1–2, 527–8 & 528 nn 1–4; thanks CD for acting on her request to help A.R. Wallace find employment 529 & 530 n1, 531 & n1
 buds, variation 199 & n2
 bulrushes (*Scirpus*) 246 & 247 n3, 349 n7
 bumble-bees (*Bombus*) 195 & 196 n3, 199 & n1
 Bunbury, Millicent Adele 268 n9; sent presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 627 & 628 n39
 Bunsen, Frances, Baroness von Bunsen 178 & n7
 Burdon Sanderson, John Scott: CD asks about his award of the Baly medal by the Royal College of Physicians 218–19 & 219 nn 1–2; CD has talk with 296 & 297 n3, 619 & n10; electrical phenomena associated with leaf contraction 296 & 297 n3; reply to CD giving details of the Baly medal and the ceremony 220 & 221 nn 1–5; thanks CD for presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 474 & nn 1–2, 626 & 627 n4
 Burne-Jones, Edward Coley 460 & n4
 burnet (*Sanguisorba minor*) 159 & n1, 392 & n2
 Burnett, James, Lord Monboddo 355 & 356 n2, 371 & 372 n2
 Burrow, William 162 & n4, 162 & 163 n1
 bush morning-glory (*Ipomoea leptophylla*) 430 & 431 n4, 440 & 441 n6, 446 n1, 460–1 & 461 n2, 524 & 525 nn 1–2
 Butler, Agnes Isabel 170 & n2
 Butler, Arthur Gardiner 287 & n3; CD meets at British Museum 619 & 620 n19; on iridescent colours of butterflies 519 & nn 1–3, 525 & 527 n2; post of assistant keeper, zoological department, British Museum, asks CD for testimonial 67 & nn 1–3, 68 & n2, 77 & 78 n3; post of assistant keeper, zoological department, British Museum, tells CD he was successful 141 & n1; on stridulating organs and scent organs in moths 141 & 141–2 nn 2–3
 Butler, George 170 & n2
 Butler, Henry Montagu 170 & n2
 Butler, Samuel: book *Life and habit* 229 & n7, 577 & 578 n7; book on evolutionary theories of G.L. Leclerc, J.B. de Lamarck and ED, *Evolution, old and new* xx, 212 & 212–13 nn 1–2, 219 & n3, 221 & n4, 223 & nn 4–5, 228 & 229 nn 2–3, 263 & nn 4–5, 268 & nn 2–3, 275 & 276 n3, 381–2 & 382 n3, 576 & nn 4–5, 577 & 578 nn 2–3, 580 & nn 4–5, 581 & 583 n3, 594–5 & 595 n3; CD on his ideas about cell memory 221

- & 222 n5; CD's opinion of xx, 221 & n4, 268 & nn 2–3
 buttercups (Ranunculaceae) 81 n2
 butterflies 498 & nn 2–3, 612–13 & 613 nn 2–3; Acontius firewing 98 n4, 155 & n3; colours of *Hypolimnas bolina* 437–9 & 439 nn 2–6, 438, 444 & n3, 448 & n3, 525 & 527 n1, 605–7 & 607 nn 2–4, 606, 608 & n2; iridescence 519 & nn 1–3, 525 & 527 nn 1–2; Magellan birdwing 519 & n1, 525 & 527 n2; mimicry 253 & n1, 259 & nn 3–4, 285 & nn 2–3, 287 & n2; pearl crescent 41 & 42 n4; scent organs 98 n4; turquoise emperor 519 & n3; *Vanessa* 473 & n2; zebra swallowtail 41 & 42 n4 *see also* Lepidoptera
 Button, James FitzRoy (Cooshaipunjiz) 427 & nn 1–2
 Button, Jemmy (Orundellico) 427 & n1
 Byron, George Gordon Noel 225 & 226 n3
 cactus (*Pilocereus houlettii*) 17 & 18 n3
 caddisflies (Trichoptera) 19–20 & 22 n3, 20, 97 & n4, 97–8 & 98 n2, n4, 106 & n3, 110 & 110–11 nn 1–6; relationship to Lepidoptera 110 & 111 n6; with tracheobranchiae 155 & n1, 179 & 179–80 nn 1–4
 Caird, James 446 & 447 n1
 Caius, John 66 & n3
 calcium carbonates, in snail shells 337–9 & 339 nn 4–5, 589–90 & 590–591 nn 4–5
 Calcutta Zoological Gardens 104 & n3
 Caldcleugh, Alexander 535 n1
 California manroot (*Megarrhiza californica*; *Marah fabacea*) 430 & 431 n4, 440 & 441 n7, 446 n1, 460–1 & 461 n2, 524–5 & 525 nn 1–2, 530 & n4
 California pitcher-plant (*Darlingtonia californica*) 27 & n4, n7, 37 & n1, 423 & n2
Calliandra (stickpea) 258 & nn 1–2
 Cambridge Scientific Instrument Company 449 & n6, 451 & 452 n2
 Cambridge University: W.B. Cheadle calls for establishment of a professorship of pathology 32 & n1; FD's nomination as a natural sciences examiner 107, 109 & n1, 111 & nn 1–2, 114–15 & 115 nn 1–4, 146 & n5; library 201–2 & 202 n2, 222 & n4; medical fellowships 32 n2, 66 & n3; St John's college, attended by ED 162 & n4; teaching of botany 109 & n4
 Caminha, Péro de Andrade 622 n1
 Campbell, John George Edward Henry Douglas Sutherland, marquess of Lorne 468 & 469 n8
 Campbell, Willielma 342 & 343 n1
Campsis radicans see Tecoma radicans
 canaries 175–6 & 176 nn 2–3, 566–7 & 567 nn 2–3

- canary grass (*Phalaris canariensis*) 248 & 249 n3, 281 & 282 n9
 Candolle, Alphonse de 434 & n2
 Candolle, Anne Casimir Pyramus de: CD thanks for paper 434 & n1
 Canestrini, Giovanni 543 & n4, 615 & n4
 cankers, on silver fir 244 & 245 n6, 246–7 & 248 nn 9–13
 Canning, George 368 & 370 n4, 489 & 490 n3, 591 & 592 n4
 Caracus wigandia (*Wigandia urens*) 123 & 124 nn 1–2, 185 & 186 n4, 568–9 & 569 n4
Cardamine pratensis (cuckoo flower) 369 & 370 n8, 592 & 593 n8
 Carpenter, William Benjamin 18 & 18–19 n2, 529 n2
 James Carter & Company 27 n7, 28 & 29 n1
 Carus, Julius Victor: CD asks Carus to do German translation of *Movement in plants* 333 & 334 nn 3–5; CD on his and E. Krause's work on *Erasmus Darwin* 333 & 334 nn 1–2; sent presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 626 & 627 n23, 627
 Caspari, Otto 45 & n1, 101 & n2, 259 n2, 433 & 434 n7, 605 & n7
Cassia: CD asks W.T. Thiselton-Dyer to identify species 125 & 126 n1; sleep movements 37 & 38 n2, 78 & 79 n2
Cassia floribunda (*Senna floribunda*) 79 n2
Catsetum 257 n2
 caterpillars, looper 303 & 304 n4
 Catholic church, in Germany 46–7 n3, 57–8 nn 2–3, 379 & 381 n4, 555 n3, 594 & n4
Catonephele acontius see *Epiclalia acontius*
 cattle: Hereford 129 & 130 n2; Podolian, rinderpest and effect of inoculation 545 & nn 2–7, 616–17 & 617 nn 2–7; seed cakes 464 & 465 n7; supernumerary digits in 431–2 & 432 n1, 435 & n1
 Caucasian fir (*Picea nordmanniana*; *Abies nordmanniana*) 185 & 186 n11, 398 & 399 n4, 569 & 570 n11
 causation 304 & n3
 caustic, lunar see silver nitrate, applied to tips of radicles
 Cave, Thomas 501 & n3
 Cavendish, George Augustus Henry, earl of Burlington 180 & n3, 486 & n11, 495 & n9, 611 & 612 n11
 Cavendish, Henry 486 & n11, 495 & n9, 611 & 612 n11
Celosia cristata (crested cock's-comb) 185 & 186 n9, 569 & 570 n9
Cercopithecus cynosurus (Malbrouck monkey; *Chlorocebus cynosurus*) 392 & n3
Cercopithecus griseo-iridis (grivet monkey; *Chlorocebus aethiops*) 392 & n3
Cereus houletii see *Pilocereus houletii*
 Challenger expedition 17 n1, 38 & 38–40 nn 1–4, 39, 46 & 47 nn 5–6, 325–6 & 326 nn 5–6, 331 & n2, 555 & 556 nn 5–6, 586 & nn 5–6
 Chamaeleonidae 79–80 & n6, 558 & n6
 Chamberlain, Crawford Trotter 351 & 353 n2
 Chambers, Robert: anonymous author of *Vestiges of the natural history of creation* 520 & 521 n3
 chameleons 79–80 & n6, 558 & n6
 'Champion' potato 534 & 535 n4
 Chandos-Pole, Sacheverell 137 & 138 n2, 178 n4, 262 n7, 264, 266 & 267 n5, 478 & 479 n10
 Channel Islands 507 & n1
Chara 236 & 237 n12
 Charles I, king of England, Scotland and Ireland 289 & 290 nn 2–3
 Charles II, king of England, Scotland and Ireland 289 & 290 n2
 Charlotte, queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and of Hanover 177 & 178 n5
 Charlton, Isaac 356 & n4
 Chatin, Gaspard Adolphe 399 n4
 Chatin, Joannes 185 & 186 n11, 569 & 570 n11
 Chatto, John 341 & 342 n3
 Cheadle, Walter Butler: calls for establishment of a professorship of pathology at Cambridge University 32 & n1, 65 & 66 n1; fellowships at Caius College, Cambridge 66 & n3; fellowships at Trinity College, Cambridge 32 & n2, 66 & n3
 Chelicerata 56 n3
 Chester, Joseph Lemuel 311 & n3, 315 & 316 n1, 327 & 328 n1; CD thanks for letter 323 & n1; on the deeds for the Cleatham estate 320 & nn 1–2
 Chesterfield School 162 & n4
 Chiffa Gorge, Algiers 93 & 94 n4
 Chilean glory vine (*Ecceimocarpus scaber*) 518 & n2
 Chilean miners 84 & 85 n2
 chimpanzee (Joe at London Zoo) 10 & 11 n1
 Chinese goose (domestic variety of wild swan goose; *Anser cygnoides*) 361–2 & 362–363 n1, 364 & n2, 379 n5, 384 n3, 393, 513 n3, 521–3 & 523 nn 1–12
 chlorine, exhaled by fungi 32 & 34 n1
Chlorocebus aethiops see *Cercopithecus griseo-iridis*
Chlorocebus cynosurus see *Cercopithecus cynosurus*
 chlorophyll: in cotyledons 248 & 249 n3; in young plants 68 & 70 n4
Chlorophytum (spider plants) 309 & n4

- Chlorophytum orchidastrum* (fireflash; orange spider plant) 257 n2, 306 & 307 n6
 Christian IX, king of Denmark 622 & 623 n1
 Christison, Alexander 507 & 508 n2
 Christison, Robert 294 & 295 n4, 295 & 295–6 n1; advice against marrying heiresses 508 & n3; thanks CD for presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 507 & 508 nn 1–2, 626 & 627 n11; winter weather 508 & nn 4–6
 Christophe, N.N. 51 & nn 1–3
Chroicocephalus ridibundus see *Larus ridibundus*
 cicadas (Cicadidae) 141 & 141–2 n2
 Ciesielski, Theophil xxii, 308 & n3
 circummutation 281 & 282 n2, 283 & 284 n5, 291 & n8, 294 n6, 358–9 & 359–360 nn 1–7; *Dionaea muscipula* 296 & 297 n3; *Drosera rotundifolia* 248 & 249 n5; *Erythrina* 248 & 249 n4; *Marchantia* 446 & n3; *Oscillatoria* 306 & 307 n10
 cirripedes 224 & 225 n6, n8
Citrullus 525 n2
 Cladocera (water fleas) 473 & n1
 Clark, Andrew xxiv; sent presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 626 & 627 n16
 Clarke, Edward Daniel 191 & n2
 Cleatham Estate, Lincolnshire 156 & 157 n4, 170 & 172 n7, 172 & 173 n5; deeds 311 & n3, 315 & 316 n1, 320 & nn 1–2, 323 & n1, 327 & 328 n1
 cleistogamy 20
Clematis 80 & 81 n2
Clematis viticella (Italian leather flower) 126 & n5
 Clifford, William Kingdom: fund for 58 & n1, 66 & n2, 82 & n4
Climbing plants (CD) 126 n5, 281 & 282 n2; circummutation of a shoot 283 & 284 n5; curvature of tendrils in *Echinocystis lobata* 358 & 359 n1; *Ecceumocarpus scaber* 518 & n2
Climbing plants US ed. (CD): sales 34 & 35 n1
 Clive, Robert 496 & n1, 544 & 544–5 nn 2–3
 clover (*Trifolium*) 86 & n2, 126 & 127 n8, 146 & 147 n4
 William Clowes & Sons 245 & 246 n3, 255 & 256 n2, 391 & n7, 398 & n2, 400 & n2
 Cnidaria see jellyfish, medusae
 Coan, Titus 341 & n2
 Coan, Titus Munson: sends CD a copy of his article ‘The decay of the Polynesians’ 341 & nn 1–2
 Cobbe, Frances Power 310–11 & 311 n1, 511 n2
 cockspar coral tree (*Erythrina crista-galli*) 249 n4
 Cohn, Ferdinand Julius 312 & 313 n1
 Coleridge, Samuel Taylor: opinion of ED 182 & 183 n5
 College of Arms 192 n3
 collenchyme 386–7 & 387 n3
 Collings, Edward J.: asks if CD could send him material on animal reasoning 226–7 & 227 nn 1–2; CD gives references for material on animal reasoning 230 & nn 1–4
 colonisation, by the English 329 & 330 n2
 coloration, protective 453 n2
 colour-sense 69 & 70 nn 8–9, 71 & n6, 318–19 & 319–320 nn 11–12, 584–5 & 585–586 nn 11–12; in the ancient world 340 n2
Columba palumbus (woodpigeon) 329 & n1
 Colville, Frances Elinor 342 & 343 n4
 Colville, James William 342 & 343 n4
 Colyear, Charles, 2d earl of Portmore 261 & 262 n2
 Comber, Thomas Radcliffe: *Plantago lanceolata* 277–9 & 279 n1, 278, 279
 common bladderwort (*Utricularia vulgaris*) 354–5 & 355 n2, 361 & n2
 common corncockle (*Lycchnis githago*; *Githago segetum*; *Agrostemma githago*) 363 & 364 n3, 387 & n5, 391 & 392 n5, 394 & 395 n1
 common daisy (*Bellis perennis*): German common names 100 & n4
 common eggfly (*Hypolimnas bolina*; *Diadema bolina*) 437–9 & 439 nn 2–6, 438, 444 & n3, 448 & n3, 525 & 527 n1, 605–7 & 607 nn 2–4, 606, 608 & n2
 common European goose (domestic variety of wild greylag goose; *Anser anser*) 361–2 & 362–363 n1, 364 & n2, 379 n5, 384 n3, 393, 513 n3, 521–3 & 523 nn 1–12
 common looper moth (*Plusia precationis*; *Autographa precationis*) 447 & 448 n1, 501 & n1
 common oxlip (*Malva sylvestris*) 185 & 186 n5, 569 & 570 n5
 common moth-vine (*Physianthus albens*; *Araujia sericifera*) 447 & 448 n1
 common oxlip 513 n3
 common St Paul’s-wort (*Sigesbeckia orientalis*) 123 & 124 n3
 common sundew (*Drosera rotundifolia*) 248 & 249 n5, 300 & 301 n15, 305 & n3, 354 & 355 n2
 common teasel (*Dipsacus sylvestris*) 249 & n6, 324 & n3
 Commonplace book belonging to ED xix–xx, 137 & 138 n3, 138–9 & 139 n2, 142 & 143 n4, 152 & nn 1–3, 157 & 158 nn 1–2, 197 n2
 complementary males 224 & 225 n6
 Compositae (daisy family) 82 & 83 n4
 Comte, Auguste 15 & n2
 conjugation 69 & 70 n5
 consanguinity 100 & n7, 107 n3, 538 & n1
 consciousness 526

- Cooke, Robert Francis: CD on abridged version of *Journal of researches* 497 & nn 1–2; CD on advertisement for *Erasmus Darwin* 418 & 419 n6; CD encloses copy of autotype of ED for frontispiece 393 & 394 n2; CD on *Movement in plants* xviii, 393 & 394 n5; CD on printing of *Erasmus Darwin* 418 & 419 nn 1–5; CD on sales of *Erasmus Darwin* 497 & n3; CD on terms for sale of *Erasmus Darwin* 393 & 394 n1; cost of autotype copies of ED's portrait for frontispiece 395 & n1; on holiday in Wales 395 & n3; *Movement in plants* 395 & n2; printing of *Erasmus Darwin* 390–1 & 391 nn 4–7, 395; terms for sale of *Erasmus Darwin* 390 & 391 nn 1–3; title and price of *Erasmus Darwin* 441 & n1 *see also* Murray, John (1808–92)
- Cooper, James Davis 324 & n7, 393 & 394 n3
- Cooper, William B.: writes to CD on differences in skin colour in humans 452 & 453 nn 1–2
- Cooshaipunjiz (James FitzRoy Button) 427 & nn 1–2
- coral reefs: in Pacific and Indian Ocean islands 1–2 & 2–3 nn 1–14, 416 & 417 nn 4–5; W.S. Dallas looks for a paper for CD 24 & nn 1–6
- Coral reefs* 2d ed. (CD) 1–2 & 2–3 nn 1–14, 416 & 417 nn 2–4
- coral-rich limestones 30–1 & 31 n2
- corals, hydroid 38 & 40 n2
- Conrad, August Joseph 216 & 217 n3, 575 & 576 n3
- cork tree (*Quercus suber*; cork oak) 398 & 399 n5, 453 & 454 n2, 454 & 455 n2, 458 & 459 n2
- Cornell, Alonzo Barton 468
- Coronilla* (crown vetch) 201 & n1
- Coronilla glauca* (*C. valentina* subsp. *glauca*) 201 n1
- Coronilla minima* 201 n1
- Coronilla rosea* 201 n1
- Corylus* (hazelnuts) 80 & 81 n2
- Cotswold Hills 130 & n4
- Cotswold sheep 130 & n4
- cotton: Creole (*Gossypium brasiliense*; *G. maritimum*; *G. barbadense*) 126 & n6, 500 & n2; *Gossypium* 530 n3; Levant (*Gossypium herbaceum*) 228 & 289 n4, 500 & n3, 525 & n3; Nankeen (*Gossypium nanking*; *G. arboreum*) 126 & 127 n7, 500 & nn 2–3, 504 & n8, 505 & n2, 530 & n3
- Cotton, Robert Bruce, 1st baronet 152 & 153 n9, 160 & 161 n7
- cotyledons: cauterising tips of 281 & 282 n9; chlorophyll in 248 & 249 n3; development of 430 & 431 n4, 440 & n2, 524–5 & 525 n2; heliotropism in 249 n3, 518 & n6; *Oxalis* 27 & n2; sleep in 382 & 384 n2, 500 n2, 505 & n2, 525 & n3
- Coues, Elliott: ornithological bibliography 145–6 & 146 nn 1–3
- cousin marriages 100 & n7, 107 n3, 538 & n1
- Cowper-Temple, William Francis 468 & 469 n5
- cows *see* cattle
- cowslip (*Primula veris*) 201 & n2, 513 n3
- crabs, robber 421
- Cradock, Joseph 190 & n9, 486 & 487 n13, 495 & n11, 611 & 612 n13
- Craik, George Lillie 355 & 356 n2, 371 & 372 n2
- cranes 116 & 117 n1
- Crawford, Adair 486 & n10, 495 & n8, 611 & 612 n10
- Crawley, Julius Avery: CD on his respect for Aristotle 51 & nn 1–2
- Creole cotton (*Gossypium maritimum*; *G. brasiliense*; *G. barbadense*) 126 & n6, 500 & n2
- crenate-cup liverwort (*Lunularia vulgaris*; *L. cruciata*) 449–50 & 450 n1, 453 & 454 n3
- crested cock's-comb (*Celosia cristata*) 185 & 186 n9, 569 & 570 n9
- Crick, Walter Drawbridge: CD on structure of anthers 288 & n1
- crimson clover (*Trifolium incarnatum*) 126 & 127 n8
- crop milk 400 n4
- Cross and self fertilisation* (CD) 456 & 458 n6, 538 n1; Bressa prize 540 & n3, 614 & n3; CD's response to G. Henslow's criticism 48–9 & 49 nn 1–2; cites Aristotle 51 n2; cites J. Denny on pelargoniums 367 n1; G. Henslow's criticism of 44–5 & 45 n2; nectar marks developed in correlation with the nectary 68 & 70 n3; nectaries 466 & n3, 609 & 610 n3; origin of the sexes 69 & 70 n5
- Cross and self fertilisation* French ed. (CD): translated by É. Heckel 177 & n7, 568 & n7
- Cross and self fertilisation* US ed. (CD): sales 35 & n1
- cross-breeding: geese xxix, 361–2 & 362–363 nn 1–3, 364 & nn 1–4, 377 n2, 378–9 & 379 nn 2–5, 380, 393, 510 & nn 1–2, 521–3 & 523 nn 1–12; hare and rabbit 521–2 & 523 n2; pelargoniums 366–7 & 367–368 nn 1–5; potatoes xxviii–xxix, 193–4 & 194 nn 1–4, 402 & n3, 455–6 & 458 nn 1–5 *see also* breeding
- cross-fertilisation 69 & 70 n5
- crossvine (*Bignonia capreolata*) 37 & n3, 344 & n2, 518 & n1
- Crotalaria* (rattlebox) 272 & n2, n5, 272, 286 & n4
- crown vetch (*Coronilla*) 201 & n1
- cruel plant (*Physianthus albens*; *Araujia sericifera*) 447 & 448 n1
- cruelty to animals, CD's abhorrence of 336 & n3, 516 & n1
- cryptogams (non-seed-bearing plants) 69 & 70 n5

- Crystal Palace 435 & n2
 cuckoo flower (*Cardamine pratensis*) 369 & 370 n8, 592 & 593 n8
 cuckoo pint (*Arum maculatum*) 369 & 370 n8, 397 & n8, 592 & 593 n8, 596 & 597 n8
 cucumber, wild (*Echinocystis lobata*; *Sicyos lobata*) 56 & n5, 358 & 359 nn 1–2, 386–7 & 387 n2, 440 & 441 n5
Cucurbita (gourds) 258 & 259 n2, 525 n2
Cucurbita pepo (squash; pumpkin) 185 & 186 n8, 569 & 570 n8
 Cucurbitaceae 524–5 & n2
 Cupuliferae (Fagaceae; Betulaceae) 504 & n6
 cycads (Cycadeae; Cycadaceae) 336 & 337 n7
Cynara cardunculus (artichoke) 369 & 370 n8, 592 & 593 n8
Cypripedium pubescens (greater yellow lady's slipper; *C. parviflorum* var. *pubescens*) 32–3 & 34 n2
- dachshund (German badger hound) 95 & 96 n14
 daffodil (Tenby) (*Narcissus obvallaris*; *N. pseudonarcissus* ssp. *obvallaris*) 94 & 96 n5
 daisies: family (Compositae) 82 & 83 n4; German common names 100 & n4
Daktulosphaira vitifoliae (phylloxera) 538 & 539 n1, 539 & 540 n1
 Dallas, Frances Esther 330 & 331 n2
 Dallas, James 356 & n4, 371 & 371–2 n1
 Dallas, Lillias Mary 330 & 331 n2, 356 & n3
 Dallas, Louisa Joanna 330 & 331 n2, 356 & n3
 Dallas, William Sweetland 255 & 256 n1, 629 n2; asks to borrow CD's copy of A. Seward's memoir of ED to check E. Krause's text 210 & nn 1–2; on book by S. Butler in which he discusses ED 212 & 212–13 nn 1–2, 219 n3; cannot find paper requested by CD 24 & nn 1–6; CD asks if Dallas will translate E. Krause's article on ED 103 & 103–4 nn 1–5; finished translating E. Krause's article on ED 252 & nn 1–2; Geological Society of London, assistant secretary 375 & n4; on holiday to Margate and health of daughter 330 & 331 n2, 356 & n3; payment for translation of E. Krause's article on ED 375 & n3, 390 & n5, 431 & nn 1–3; proofs of his translation of E. Krause's article on ED 399–400 & 400 nn 1–4, 403 & nn 1–4; proposed for fellowship of the Royal Society of London 112 & n3; requests a copy of *Erasmus Darwin* when published 431 & n3; on returning CD's books 356 & n4; sending CD his translation of E. Krause's article on ED 371 & 371–2 nn 1–2; thanks CD for presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 481 & nn 1–3, 626 & 627 n18; translation of E. Krause's article on ED 101 & n2, 102 & 103 n2, 111–12 & 112 nn 1–3, 114 & nn 1–2, 140 & 141 n2, 197 & n2, 206 & 207 n18, 211–12 & 212 n6, 268 & n4, 274–5 & 276 n2, 280–1 & 281 n1, 327 & n4, 334 & 335 n5, 342 n5, 368–9 & 370 n5, 388 & n4, 397 & n6, 397–8 & 398 nn 1–2, 401 & n4, 414 & 415 & n2, 443 & n4, 564 & n2, 571–2 & 572 n18, 573 & 574 n6, 581 & 582 n2, 591 & 592 n5, 596 & 597 n6, 604 & n2, 607 & 608 n4, 625; translation of E. Krause's article on ED, Krause's comments on 420, 422 & nn 1–5; translation of E. Krause's article on ED, progress 207 & 208 n1, 330 & 331 n1, 347–8 & 348 n1, 355–6 & 356 nn 1–2, 374–5 & 375 nn 1–3; on trip to Belgium 356
 dampness, problem for horses 351–2 & 353 nn 4–5
 'daphnoids' 473 & n1
Darlingtonia californica (California pitcher-plant) 27 & n4, n7, 37 & n1, 423 & n2
 Darwen, Lancashire 205 & 207 n15, 214 & 215 n12, 571 & 572 n15
 Darwin, Amy 426–7 n1
 Darwin, Ann (1777–1859) *see* Fox, Ann
 Darwin, Ann (1727–1813): sister of ED 477 & 479 n7
 Darwin, Anne 161 n8, 227–8 & 228 n1
 Darwin, Anne Eliza 138 & 139 n3; thanks CD for presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* on behalf of her sister Violetta 475 & nn 1–2
 Darwin, Bernard xxiii; asking 'why' incessantly 304 & n3; J.R. Atkin sends love 357 & n3; CD sends news of to FD xxiii, 82 & n3, 244 & 245 n7, 249 & n7, 281 & 282 n11, 289 & n6, 304 & n3, 308 & n4, 324 & 325 n11; drumming xxiv, 324 & 325 n11; FD sends love to 83, 92 & 93 n5, 236 & 238 n14, 283 & 284 n6, 300 & 301 n14; FD will buy him a red cap 83; frightened by gander xxix, 376 & 377 n2; gabbling 249 & n7; nicknames xxiii, 83 & n 11, 92 & 93 n5, 236 & 238 n14, 244 & 245 n7, 281 & 282 n11, 304 & n3, 308 & n4; says London is dirty 351 & n5; sends FD a letter 92 & 93 n5, 283; B.J. Sullivan asks after 269 & 270 n11; toy soldiers 281, 283 & 284 n6, 300 & 301 n14, 308 & n4
 Darwin, Caroline Sarah *see* Wedgwood, Caroline Sarah
 Darwin, Charles (1758–78) 206 & 207 n17, 571 & 572 n17; biography and medical writings 134 & n6, 137 & 137–8 n1, 144 & n6, 161–2 & n1; burial place 158 & 159 n6; death 134 & n5, 136 & n3, 137 & 137–8 n1, 138 & 139 n4, 152 & 153 n5, 157 & 158–9 n5, 160 & 161 n10, 161–2 & n1, 163 & 164 n9, 201–2 & 202 n2, 214 & 215 nn 7–8;

gold medal given by the Aesculapian Society in Edinburgh 162 & n2; trinket containing a lock of his hair 202 n2

Darwin, Charles Robert: abhorrence of animal cruelty 336 & n3; autobiography not published in his lifetime 333 & 334 n3; biographies of 140 & 141 nn 6–7, 564 & 564–5 nn 6–7; birth 179 & n3; birthday (aged 70 on 12 February 1879) *see* birthday greetings; children 58 & n2, 72 & 73 nn 1–8; dispute over area of land sold by S.E. Wedgwood 242 & 242–3 nn 1–4, 243 & nn 1–5; etching by P.A. Rajon 117 & n2, 119, 173 & n6; exasperation with letters asking stupid questions xxvi, 161; finds many letters from ED in his father's deed box xx, 157 & n5, 160 & 161 n2, 168 & n5, 209 & n2; involvement in campaign against steel traps 336 n3; portrait by W.B. Richmond *frontispiece*, xxv, 270 & n2, 281 & 282 n10, 286 & n2; on religious belief xxvi, 150, 209 & 210 n4, 210–11 & 211 n2, 256 & n1; search for a new gardener 405–6 & 406 nn 2–5, 406 & n1, 413 & n2, 414 & nn 1–2, 422 & n2; on vivisection 335–6 & 336 nn 1–3; writes to family members asking for material about ED xix, 122–3 & 123 nn 2–5, 124 & nn 1–4, 133–4 & 134 nn 1–7, 135–6 & 136 nn 1–3, 143–4 & 144 nn 1–6, 152 & 152–3 nn 1–9, 156–7 & 157 nn 1–6, 160–1 & 161 nn 1–4, 167–8 & 168 nn 1–8, 172–3 & 173 nn 1–6, 183–4 & 184 nn 1–7, 199–200 & 200 nn 1–4, 222 & nn 1–5, 238 & nn 1–5, 265 & nn 1–6, 270–1 & 271 nn 1–5 *see also* OPPONENTS OF CD'S THEORIES; PUBLICATIONS (CD); READING (CD); SCIENTIFIC VIEWS (CD); SCIENTIFIC WORK (CD); SUPPORT FOR CD'S THEORIES

AWARDS AND POSITIONS: Down Coal and Clothing Club, treasurer (1848–69) 474 & 474–5 n1; Down Friendly Society, treasurer 249 & n8; Royal Academy of Sciences of Turin, Bressa prize xxv, 540 & nn 2–5, 543–4 & 544 nn 2–3, 613–14 & 614 nn 2–5, 616 & nn 2–3; Royal College of Physicians, Baly medal 215–16 & 216 nn 1–2, 218–19 & 219 nn 1–2, 219–20 & 220 n3, 220 & 221 nn 1–5, 284 & 285 nn 1–2, 289 & n6, 295 n2, 343–4 & 344 n1, 347 & n1; Royal Society of New South Wales, honorary member 357 & 358 n1; Zoological Society, fellow 226 n1

DIPLOMAS: National Academy of Sciences (Argentina; Academia Nacional de Ciencias), honorary member 117 & n1; Natural Science Society of Halle, member 335 & nn 2–3, 350 &

nn 1–2, 588–9 & nn 2–3, 623–4 & 624 n1; New York Academy of Sciences, honorary member 96 & n1; Portuguese Library in Pernambuco, corresponding member 621–2 & 622 n1; Royal Danish Academy, ordinary member 156 & n2, 164 & n1, 566 & n2, 622–3 & 623 n1; Royal Prussian Academy of Sciences, foreign member 6 & 7 n4, 24 & 25 n1

FINANCES: G. Allen, contributes to fund for 339 & 340 n1, 399 & n6; E. Beke, donation to 429 n1; C.C. Blake, makes payment to 314–15 & n4; Bressa prize 540 & n2, 544 & n3, 614 & n2, 616 & n3; W.K. Clifford, contributes to a fund for 58 & nn 1–2, 66 & n2, 82 & n4; W.S. Dallas, payment for his translation of E. Krause's part of *Erasmus Darwin* 431 & n3; H. Darwin, marriage settlement 426 & 426–7 n1, 448–9 & 449 nn 4–5, 453 & nn 1–2, 462–3 & 463 nn 1–2, 466–7 & 467 nn 1–5, 470–1 & 471 nn 1–3, 546 & n1; W.E. Darwin discusses stock gains 6 & nn 1–3; decides to divide surplus income annually amongst his children 72 & 73 nn 1–8, 86 & n1, 298 & 299 n5, 436 & 437 n1, 448 & 449 n3; decides to pay FD more as his secretary and assistant xxx, 73 & 74 n2; discussion about terms for sale of *Erasmus Darwin* 388–9 & 389 n2, 389–90 & 390 nn 2–6, 390 & 391 nn 1–3, 393 & 394 n1; Down Coal and Clothing Club 474 & 474–5 nn 1–3; estimate of the value of his and E. Darwin's property, and sons' annual income 298 & 298–9 nn 1–4, 448 & 449 n2; Harvard University Library, sends cheque for S.H. Scudder's *Catalogue of scientific serials of all countries* 414 & nn 1–2; E.E. Klein, subscribes to testimonial for 83 & n9; J. Murray returns cheque due to error 389 & n4, 389 & 390 n1; pays for a tank in the orchard at Down House 436 & 437 n1; C.F. Reinwald, sends cheque for sale of French editions of CD's works 176–7 & 177 nn 2–7, 567–8 & 568 nn 2–7; G.J. Romanes, CD sends cheque to support new zoological station 399 & n4; settlement of North Eastern Railway debenture stock on each of his married children 426–7 n1; shares 72 & 73 n3, n5, n7; B.J. Sullivan, contributes towards sponsorship of orphan J.F. Button 428 & 429 n1; US publications, D. Appleton & Co. 34–5 & n2; L. Württemberg, funds work for a year 12 & 13 n2; 26 & nn 1–2, 43 & n2, 554 & n2

HEALTH: below par of late 281; giddiness 284; growing very old, but mental faculties tolerably clear 136; E. Haeckel reports CD in good health 462 & n4, 609 & n4; head never allows

Darwin, Charles Robert, cont.

to enjoy a talk with anyone 160; head prevents reading except at intervals 38; health doubtful, so may not be able to accept Baly medal in person xxv, 220; not able to work many hours a day 231; not had a very good time of late 339; not well 97, 98, 180, 244, 270, 271, 284; old age a dismal time xvii, 405; old man and out of health 256; requires change and a rest 292; state of health means cannot converse long with anyone 415; struggles to read poetry 313

OPponents OF THEORIES *see* OPponents OF CD'S THEORIESPUBLICATIONS *see* PUBLICATIONS (CD)READING *see* READING (CD)SCIENTIFIC VIEWS *see* SCIENTIFIC VIEWS (CD)SCIENTIFIC WORK *see* SCIENTIFIC WORK (CD)SUPPORT FOR THEORIES *see* SUPPORT FOR CD'S THEORIES

TRIPS AND VISITS: May 6–8 visits Worthing 193 & n3, 200 n4, 208 & n6, 217 & 218 n3, 240 & 241 n2, 619 & n6; May 6–26 visits to Worthing, Southampton and Leith Hill 181 n2, 197 n1, 197 & n1, 199 & n4, 200 & n2, 206 & 207 n20, 212 & n8, 219–20 & 220 n2, 242 & n4, 257 & n1, 572 & n20, 573 & 574 n8, 619 & n6; June 28–July 1, West Hackhurst, Abinger Hammer, Surrey; L.M. Forster 289 & n6, 291 n7, 292 & n1, 292 & n3, 295 n2, 296 & 297 nn 1–2, 299 & 300 n1, 304 & n2, 619 & n9; August 2–27 visits Coniston, Lake District xvii, xxi, xxiii–xxiv, xxiv–xxv, 313 & n3, 321–2 & 322–23 n3, n7, 324 & 325 n9, 327 & n4, 330 & 331 n3, 331 & n1, 336 & 337 nn 5–6, 339 & 340 n3, 342 & 343 n2, 344 & 345 n5, 345 & 347 n1, 348 & n2, 349 & 350 nn 9–10, 350 & 351 n3, 351 & n1, 355 & n1, 363 & n1, 363 & 364 n4, 372 & n5, 373–4 & 374 n1, 376 & 377 n1, 378 & 379 n1, 382 & 384 n4, 392 & n1, 393 & 394 n4, 398 & 399 n6, 399 & n5, 458 & 459 n3, 463–4 & 465 n1, n3, n4, 619 & n11; August 14 visits Grasmere 373 & 374 n2; August 21 visits Furness Abbey 373 & 374 n2; December 3–11 visits London 444 n3, 512 & n9, 513–14 & 514 n1, 519 & n1, 619 & 620 n18; T.L. Brunton (London; 27 June) 295 & 295–6 n1, 296 & 297 n4, 619 & n10; J.S. Burdon Sanderson (London; 27 June) 296 & 297 n3, 619 & n10; A.G. Butler, meets (British Museum, London; Dec) 519 & n1; E.A. Darwin (London; 27 Feb–5 Mar) 91 & n4, 92 n2, 97 & n6, 98 & 99 n1, 109 n5, 189 & n3,

619 & nn 3–4; E.A. Darwin (London; 26–27 June) xxv, 289 & n6, 291 n7, 295 & n2, 295–6 n1, 298 n5, 619 & n8; E.A. Darwin (London; 1 Aug) 350 & 351 n1, 351 & n1, 619 & n11; E.A. Darwin (London; 3 Dec) 504 & 505 n5; E.A. Darwin (London; 8–11 Dec) 505 & 506 n6, 517 & n6, 619 & 620 n18; W.E. and S. Darwin (Bassett, Southampton; 8–21 May) xxi, 184 & n6, 199–200 & 200 n4, 208 & n4, 208 n8, 619 & n6; T.H. and H.A. Huxley, visits (London; Dec 7) 619 & 620 n23; H.E. and R.B. Litchfield (London; 3–8 Dec) 505 & 506 n6, 517 & n4, 619 & 620 n18; J. Paget, lunch (London; 27 June) 295 & 296 n2, 296 & 297 n4, 330 n1, 619 & n10; A. Rich, lunch (Heene, Worthing; May 7) 193 & n3, 208 & n6, 217 & 218 n3, 240 & 241 n8, 619 n6; G.J. Romanes, meets (London; Dec) 512 & n9, 619 & 620 n20; J. Ruskin, lunch (Brantwood, Coniston; 12 Aug) 399 & n5, 619 & 620 n12; C.S. and J. Wedgwood (Leith Hill; 21–26 May) 230 & n2, 265 & n3, 619 & n6; Sydnope Hall (1858) 152 & 153 n8

Darwin, Charlotte Maria Cooper 142 & 143 n8, 160 & 161 n9, 255 n2, 316 n3; CD asks for a photograph of Elston Hall 124 & nn 1–4; CD on R. Darwin 172 & 173 nn 2–3; CD on finding box of family letters 157 & n5; Cleatham Estate 170 & 172 n7, 173 & n3, 315 & 316 n1; L. Darwin, note of introduction for tenants of Elston Hall 170 & 172 n6, 172 & 173 n1; L. Darwin will take photographs of Elston Hall and the Cleatham Estate 156–7 & 157 nn 3–4; on old Darwin papers with the solicitor 174 & 174–5 n3, 311 & n2; on ownership of Elston Hall 170 & 172 n2; P.A. Rajon's etching of portrait of CD 172 & n9, 173 & n6, 174 & n2; P.A. Rajon's etching of portrait of CD, thanks CD for 181–2 & 182 n2; sends CD photographs 135 & nn 1–5, 144 & n5, 144 & 145 n3; sent presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 626 & 627 n17

Darwin, Edward 137 & 138 n2, 265–7 & 267 n1

Darwin, Elizabeth (1702–97): mother of ED 477–78 & 479 n5, n8, n14

Darwin, Elizabeth (1747–1832) 128 & 129 n5, 137 & 138 n2, 142 & 143 n2, 157 & 158 n2, 177 & 178 n2, 202 & 203 n1, 261–2 & 262 nn 2–7, 265 & n4, 318 & 319 n8, 477 & 479 n6, 533 & 534 n16, 535 & 537 n4, 584 & 585 n8; children with ED 265 & 267 n1; children with E.S. Pole 266 & 267 n5; places of residence 137 & 138 n5; portrait 262 & n7, 264, 280 & n2; upbringing 261–2 & 262 nn 2–3

- Darwin, Elizabeth (1847–1926): J.R. Atkin sends love 357 & n4; CD decides to give a portion of his surplus income annually 72 & 73 n6; CD's daughter 58 & n2, 475 n2; FD thanks for letter 83 & n10, 92 & 93 n5; E.S. Galton sends love 478 & 479 n15; sent presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 626 & 627 n21, 627 & 628 n29; trip to Coniston, Lake District xxiii; trip to Switzerland 282 n5, 284 n6, 300 & 301 n10, 309 & n6, 315 & 316 n5, 357 n2; Ubbady, B. Darwin's name for her 236 & 238 n14; E.A. Wheler sends remembrances 132 & 133 n12; writes to FD 236 & 238 n14, 281 & 282 n5, 284 n8
- Darwin, Emma: amused by G.H. Darwin's discovery of an illustrious ancestor 323 & n2; J.R. Atkin sends love 357 & n4; CD, appreciation of 'dear wife' 292; with CD, decides to divide surplus income annually amongst their children 72 & 73 nn 1–8; on CD's loss of box containing E. Krause's manuscript of *Erasmus Darwin* xxiv; V.H. Darwin sends greetings 166; G.H. Darwin sends papers about ED, and a manuscript 192 & nn 1–4; decides CD needs rest 289, 292; on T.H. Farrer's objections to engagement of Ida and Horace xxiv; FD thanks for letter 83; FD writes to xxii, 299–300 & 300–301 nn 1–15; W.D. Fox sends greetings 95; E.S. Galton sends love 478 & 479 n15; on E. Haeckel's visit xxvii; happy T.H. Farrer has agreed to engagement of Ida and Horace 425 & 426 n1; involvement in campaign against steel traps 336 n3; journey to Coniston, Lake District xxiii; knows German 310 & n6; note from C.M.C. Darwin 156 & 157 n1; on planned orchard house at Down 406 n3; on portrait of CD by W.B. Richmond xxv; reads proofs of CD's biography for *Erasmus Darwin* xx, 324 & 325 n9; sends compliments to A.W. Hierta-Retzius 416; sends sympathy to J. Lubbock on the death of his wife 435; B.J. Sullivan and wife send regards 269; E.A. Wheler sends remembrances 132; writes to FD 236 & 238 n14; writes to N. Mengden on behalf of CD xxvi, 160 & n1; writes to M.C. Stanley with petition about the preservation of Niagara Falls 475 & 475–6 nn 1–4
- Darwin, Emma Georgina Elizabeth 120 n4, 122 & 123 n2, 178 & n7, 180 & n3, 265–7 & 267 n1, 268 n9, 536 & 537 n9
- Darwin, Erasmus (1731–1802): address made to the Derby Philosophical Society 353–4 & 354 n1; anecdotes about his life 131–2 & 132–3 nn 7–8, n11, 133 & 134 n1, 173–4 & 174 nn 1–3, 182, 238 & nn 3–4, 242 & n3, 259–61 & 261 nn 1–4; artesian well at Derby 133 & n3; benevolence 154 & nn 4–5; bequests 265–7 & 267–8 nn 1–10, 270–1 & 271 n2; biography of, by J. Dowson 118 & 120 n1, 124–5 & 125 n2, 127, 128 & 129 nn 2–3, 134 n4, 205 & 206 n4, 563 & n2, 570 & 572 n4; biography of, by E. Krause xvii, xviii–xxi, 100 & n2, 101 n1, 103 n2, 103 & nn 2–3, 104–5 & 105–6 nn 1–7, 106 & 106–7 nn 1–3, 111–12 & 112 nn 1–3, 112–13 & 113 nn 1–7, 122–3 & 123 nn 1–5, 560–1 & 561 nn 2–7; biography of, by A. Seward, *Memoirs of the life of Dr. Darwin* xviii, 104–5 & 106 n3, 112 & 113 n 3–4, 115 & 116 n3, 134 & n7, 153–4 & 154 n3, 154 & 154–5 n7, 163 & 164 n5, 190 & n7, 210 & n2, 228 & 229 n3, 365 & 366 n2, 368 & 370 n4, 381 & 382 n2, 396 & n1, 531 & 533 n2, 560 & 561 n3, 562 & n3, 577 & 578 n3, 591 & 592 n4, 594 & 595 n2, 625; biography of in *Biographie médicale* 341 & 341–2 n1, 349 & 350 n10; biography of son Charles, with his medical writings 134 & n6, 137 & 137–8 n1, 144 & n6, 161–2 & 162 n1; birthplace 124 & n3, 144 & 145 n3, 228 n1, 532 & 533 n5; *The botanic garden* 116 & n6, 118 & 120 n11, 222 & n4, 228 & 229 n3, 275 & 276 n4, n6, 368 & 370 n4, 403 & n3, 478 & 479 n13, 491 & n2, 507 & 508 n2, 533 & n12, 562 & 563 n6, 577 & 578 n3, 581 & 583 n4, 582 & 583 n6, 591 & 592 n4; Commonplace book xix–xx, 137 & 138 n3, 138–9 & 139 n2, 142 & 143 n4, 152 & nn 1–3, 157 & 158 nn 1–2, 197 n2; consultation with S. Fielding about her daughter 177–8 & nn 5–7; death of 199 n3, 203 n1, 206 & 207 n16, 571 & 572 n16; death of son, Charles 134 & nn 5–6, 136 & n3, 137 & 137–8 n1, 138 & 139 n4, 152 & 153 n5, 157–8 & 158–9 n5, 160 & 161 n10, 161–2 & 162 n1, 163 & 164 n9, 201–2 & 202 n2, 214 & 215 nn 7–8; Derby Philosophical Society 353–4 & 354 n1; Derby Society for Political Information 534 n15; education 162 & n4, 173 n3, 200 & n3; education of women, views on 202 & 203 n2, 208 & n5; evolution, ideas on 144 n4, 212 & 213 n2, 544 & n1; *Evolution, old and new* by S. Butler xx, 212 & 212–13 nn 1–2, 219 & n3, 221 & n4, 223 & nn 4–5, 228 & 229 nn 2–3, 263 & nn 4–5, 268 & nn 2–3, 275 & 276 n3, 381–2 & 382 n3, 576 & nn 4–5, 577 & 578 nn 2–3, 580 & nn 4–5, 581 & 583 n3, 594–5 & 595 n3; finances 271 & n5, 536 & 537 n9; friendship with G.A.H. Cavendish 180 & n3; friendship with J. Keir 132 n3, 159 n10; friendship with T. Okes 180 & n2; grave 132 & n9, 138 & 139 n5; illegitimate daughters 202 & 203 n2, 208 & n5;

Darwin, Erasmus (1731–1802), cont.

illegitimate daughters, provision for 536 & 537 n9; letter to fiancée, Mary Howard 122 & 123 n3, 157 & 158 n2, 316 & 319 n3, 369 & 370 n7, 583 & 585 n3, 591 & 593 n7; letters 162–3 & 163 n1; letters to R. Dixon 531–3 & 533–4 nn 3–18, 535–6 & 536–537 nn 1–11; life in Derby 137 & 138 n2; Lunar Society of Birmingham, member 131–2 & 132–3 n3, n11, 214 & 215 n3, 486 & 487 n16, 495 & 496 n13, 611 & 612 n16; marriage to E. Pole 137 & 138 n2, 202 & 203 n1; mechanical ideas 197 & n2; medical advice to R. Dixon 535 & 536–7 nn 2–3; medicine, influence on 136, 187 & 187–8 nn 1–5, 188 & nn 1–4, 188–9 & 189 n2, 294 & 294–5 nn 1–5, 330 & n1; motto 158 & 159 n9, 400 n3; obituary 205–6 & 206–7 n4, n16, 570–1 & 572 n4, n16; old age xvii, 533; *Phytologia, or the philosophy of agriculture and gardening* 183–4 & 184 n3; places of residence 118 & 120 n9, 137 & 138 n5, 142 & 143 nn 1–3, 147 & n1, n3, 153 n7, 260, 354 n1; *A plan for the conduct of female education in boarding schools* 202 & 203 n2, 208 & n5; poem against atheism 128 & 129 n4, 138 & 139 n2, 152 & n3, 182 & 183 n4; poems, parodies of 222 & n2, 318 & 319 n7, 370 n4, 489 & 490 n3, 584 & 585 n7, 592 n4; poems about 162–3 & 164 nn 1–2, 205 & 207 n14, 571 & 572 n14; *The poetical works of Erasmus Darwin* 222 & n4; poetry xix, 128 & 129 n4, 138 & 139 n2, 140 & 141 n3, 152 & n3, 162 & 163 n1, 163 & 164 n6, 182 & 183 n4, 198, 204–5 & 206 n3, 229 & n6, 478 & 479 n12, 564 & n3, 570 & 572 n3, 577 & 578 n6; politics 183–4 & 184 nn 4–5; portraits 105 & 106 n6, 112–13 & 113 n6, 135 & n3, 136 & 137 n3, 140 & 141 n4, 153–4 & 154 n3, n6, 158 & 159 nn 7–8, 166 & 167 nn 4–5, 265 & n5, 276 & n9, 385 & n4, 389 & n3, 390 & n6, 390 & 391 n4, 393 & 394 n2, 395 & n1, 401 & n5, 418 & 419 n3, 423 & 424 n1, 454 & n1, 471–2 & 472 n1, 561 & n6, 564 & n4, 582 & n9; possessions 158; sayings 133 & n4; shorthand 494 & n1; sobriety 116 n3, 154 & 154–5 n7, 259, 310, 494 & n2, 562 n3; *The temple of nature* 228 & 229 n3, 475 & n3, 491 & n2, 508 n3, 577 & 578 n3; vain 180 & n3; Joseph Wright's painting, 'An experiment on a bird in the air pump' 163 & 164 n4, 165; *Zoonomia* 144 & n4, 187 & n3, 188 & n2, 188–9 & 189 n2, 212 & 213 n2, 252 & n2, 275 & 276 n4, 281 & n2, 533 & nn 13–14, 544 & n1, 581 & 583 n4 *see also Erasmus Darwin* (CD)

Darwin, Erasmus (1759–99) 206 & 207 n17, 532 & 533 n9, 544 & 544–5 n2, 571 & 572 n17;

Breadsall Priory 142 & 143 n1, 205 & 207 n10, 214 & 215 n7, 571 & 572 n10; cross made from grass on C. Darwin's tomb 152 & 153 n5; drowning of 113 n4, 177 & 178 n4, 214 & 215 n7
 Darwin, Erasmus Alvey 268 n9; bequest to CD, G.H Darwin and W.E. Darwin 298 & 298–9 n4; birth 179 & n3; CD asks if he would like to see M. Guthrie's book 517 & n2; on CD's introductory essay for *Erasmus Darwin* 311 & n4; on CD's introductory essay for *Erasmus Darwin*, likes xxi, 323 n3, 324 & 325 n9, 326 & 327 n3; copy of *Erasmus Darwin* for H. Parker 504 & 505 nn 1–4; Darwins visit 91 & n4, 92 n2, 97 & n6, 98 & 99 n1, 296 n2, 298 n5, 504 & 505 n1, 505 n5, 505 & 506 n6, 517 & n6, 619 & 620 n11, 619 & 620 n18, 619 & n3; FD visits 349 & 350 n9; forwards a letter to CD from the Society for Protection of Animals Liable to Vivisection 310–11 & nn 1–3, 336 n2; on *Kosmos* 100 & n6, 102 & 103 n5; portrait of ED 140 & 141 n4, 564 & n4; on proposed translation of E. Krause's article about ED in *Kosmos* xviii, 100 & n2, 102 & 103 nn 2–4, 103 & n3, 106 & nn 1–2; sent presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 626 & 627 n24
 Darwin, Francis 341 & 342 n2; asks G.H. Darwin to send a copy of *Shakespeare's jest book* 305 & 307 n1, 309 & 310 nn 1–2; J.R. Atkin sends love 357 & n4; CD on his biography of ED 244 & 245 n5, 324 & 325 n9; CD decides to give a portion of his surplus income annually 72 & 73 n6, 436 & 437 n1; CD on receiving Baly medal 289 & n6; CD on sitting for portrait 281 & 282 n10; CD on staying in L.M. Forster's house 289 & n6; CD on train from London to Coniston 351 & nn 1–2; CD on visits when in London 296 & 297 nn 3–4; CD's son 58 & n2; B. Darwin, CD sends news of xxiii, 82 & n3, 244 & 245 n7, 249 & n7, 281 & 282 n11, 289 & n6, 304 & n3, 308 & n4, 324 & 325 n11; B. Darwin, sends love or messages to 83, 92 & 93 n5, 236 & 238 n14, 283 & 284 n6, 300 & 301 n14; W.E. Darwin suggests he look at Craddock's memoirs for anecdotes about ED 189 & 190 n3, 190 & n9; describes Blidah, Algiers 92 & 93 n4; exchange with CD on whereabouts of tools 81 & 82 n2, 82; forwards book to G.H. Darwin 208 & n2; on journey from Würzburg, Germany to Coniston, Lake District 349 & 350 nn 8–9; knows German 310 & n6; E. Krause writes to, about French translation of *Erasmus Darwin* 443 & nn 2–5, 607–8 & 608 nn 2–5; on letters from family 83 & n10,

- 92 & 93 n5, 236 & 238 n14, 283; *Life and letters of Charles Darwin* 334 n3, 539 & n2; lodgings, moves because house was disreputable xxi, 283; marriage settlement from CD 426–7 n1, 453 & n2, 462 & 463 n2; plant hunting with G. Durando 82 & 83 n7, 86 n2; sent presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 626 & 627 n21, 627 & 628 n31; thanks CD for his decision to share his surplus income annually amongst his children 92 & 92–3 nn 1–2; thanks Elizabeth Darwin for letter 83 & n10, 92 & 93 n5; on title page of L.A. Errera and G. Gevaert's book 99 n2; visits A.H. de Bary 349 & 350 n8, 355 n1, 361 & n3; visits Coniston with CD and E. Darwin xxiii, 336 & 337 n6, 349 & 350 n9; visits E.A. Darwin 349 & 350 n9; visits G.H. Darwin in Algiers 37 & n4, 44 & n2, 65 & 66 n2, 69 & 70 n10, 82–3 & n3, 92 & 93 n3; weather in Würzburg 299, 309
- Darwin, Francis (letters written on CD's behalf): E. Krause 436 & nn 1–3, 445 & nn 1–2
- Darwin, Francis (scientific work) xvii; aerial roots, *Chlorophytum* 309 & n4; aerial roots, covering tips with gold-beater's skin 295 & n3, 299–300 & 301 n5, 305–6 & 307 n3; CD on aerial roots, covering tips with gold-beater's skin 291 & n5; CD on aerial roots, heliotropism 288 & 289 n2, 291 & n5; CD asks about chlorophyll in cotyledons 248 & 249 n3; CD asks him to find out about fir trees affected with fungus producing upright shoots 234–5 & nn 1–3, 244 & 245 n6; CD asks him to find out about E. Krause 244 & nn 1–2; CD on circumnutation 248 & 249 nn 4–5, 281 & 282 n2, 291 & n8; CD comments that FD is a slow and conscientious worker 114; CD on cotyledons of *Phalaris* 281 & 282 n9; CD on A.B. Frank 244 & 245 n3; CD increasing his salary xxx, 73 & 74 n2; CD looking forward to seeing him and discussing work 351 & n4; CD on protoplasm 288 & 289 n5; CD on protoplasm in hair cells of *Tradescantia* 324 & nn 2–3; CD on radicles, applying silver nitrate 258 & 259 n4, 281 & 282 n8, 288 & 289 n4, 297 & 298 n6, 304 & n4, 324 & n4; CD on radicles, beans 290 & 291 n3, 297, 307 & 308 n2; CD on radicles, getting to hate the work 291; CD on radicles, sensitivity to damp air 307–8 & 308 n3; CD repeats FD's experiment on radicles of *Cucurbita* 258 & 259 nn 2–3; CD requests seeds of *Phyllanthus niruri* and *Medicago maculata* 37–8 & 38 nn 1–3; CD on J. Sachs 244 & 245 n4, 296 & 298 n5; CD on J. Sachs's auxanometer 248 & 249 n3; CD on silver fir branches 304 & 305 n6; CD on terminology for heliotropism 291 & n6, 304 & n4, 324 & 325 n8; CD on twisting stems of plants 281 & 282 n2; CD on white mustard (*Sinapis alba*) 297 & 298 n7, 304 & 305 n5, 307 & 308 n2, 324 & n5; CD working on *Movement in plants* 281 & 282 n7, 324 & n7; CD writes to FD about work while FD is at Sachs's laboratory xxii, 234–5 & 235 nn 1–3, 244 & n2, 244–5 & 245 nn 3–6, 248 & 249 n3, 281 & 282 nn 6–9, 288–9 & 289 nn 1–5, 290 & nn 1–2, 290–1 & 291 nn 1–9, 295 & n2, 296–7 & 298 nn 5–7, 304 & 304–5 nn 4–6, 305 & nn 1–3, 307–8 & 308 nn 1–3, 324 & 324–5 nn 2–8; CD's secretary and assistant xxx, 69 & 70 n10, 73 & 74 n2, 445 n3; circumnutation 283 & 284 n5, 291 & n8, 293 & 294 n6; circumnutation in *Oscillatoria* 306 & 307 n10; cultivating *Mucor* spores 236 & 238 n15; decides not to accept nomination as a natural sciences examiner at Cambridge University 107, 109 & n1, 111 & nn 1–2, 114–15 & 115 nn 1–4, 146 & n5; fir trees affected with fungus producing upright shoots 235–6 & 237 nn 1–2, 246–7 & 247–248 nn 1–3, nn 9–13; on A.B. Frank 236 & 237 nn 9–10; geotropism 292–3 & 294 nn 3–6; geotropism in radicles 236 & 237 n6, 283 & 284 n3, 293 & 294 nn 3–5, 299 & 300–1 n4; heliotropism 283 & 284 n4, 293; incomplete letter from CD 290 & nn 1–2; microscope work 236 & 237 n12, 244 & 245 n2, 300, 312; on H. Müller 246 & 248 n5; nectaries 470 & n2; pollen tubes 236 & 238 n16; potential candidacy for chair of botany at University of Edinburgh 87 & n3, 91 & n2; protoplasm in hair cells of *Tradescantia* 312 & 313 nn 1–2; publishing work on apheliotropism in J. Sachs's journal xxiii, 348–9 & 349 nn 2–3; radicles, sensitivity to damp air 309 & n1; radicles, silver nitrate and geotropism 236 & 237 n6, 283 & 284 n3, 293 & 294 nn 3–5, 299 & 300–1 n4; on J. Sachs xxi, 348–9 & 349 nn 5–7; *Sinapis alba* 283 & 284 n4, 290 & 291 n4, 297 & 298 n7, 306 & 307 n4, 312 & 313 n5; spectroscope, lesson and ordered one for J. Sachs xxi, 236; teasels 249 & n6; on terminology for heliotropism 283 & 284 n9, 299 & 300 n3, 305 & 307 n2; H. de Vries thanks for his kind words 395 & n5; worked at J. Sachs's laboratory in Würzburg, Germany xxi–xxiii, 235 n3, 249 n3, 257 & 258 n5, 328 n8, 334 n3, 619 & n7; working with CD on *Movement in plants* xxi, 391 & 392 n2, 393 & 394 n5; writes to CD about work while at Sachs's laboratory 235–7 & 237–238 nn 1–16, 246 & 248 n6, 283 & 284 nn 2–5, 292–3 &

Darwin, Francis (scientific work), cont.

294 nn 2–8, 305–6 & 307 nn 2–10, 309 & nn 1–4, 312 & 313 nn 1–3, 313 n5, 348–9 & 349 nn 2–7; writes to E. Darwin about work while at Sachs's laboratory xxii, 299–300 & 300–1 nn 3–15 *see also* movement in plants (FD's work)

Darwin, Francis Alvey Rhodes 135 & n3

Darwin, Francis Rhodes 124 & n4, 135 & n5, 143 n8, 157 n3, 174 & 174–5 n3, 181–2 & 182 n2

Darwin, Francis Sacheverel 138 & 139 n3, 142 & 143 n2, n5, 152 & 153 n4, 157–8 & 158 nn 3–4, 162 & 163 n1, 571 & 572 n13; anecdote on his defence of his father's work 142 & 143 n5; bequest from ED 265–7 & 267 n1; knighthood 205 & 207 n13, 214 & 215 n11; letters to R.W. Darwin 175 & n1, 178–9 & 179 nn 1–3, 238 & nn 2–3, 241–2 & 242 n1, 321 & n3; Mediterranean tour 175 & n1, 178 & 179 n1; student at Emmanuel College, Cambridge 242 & nn 1–2; Sydnope Hall 152 & 153 n8

Darwin, George Howard 156 & 157 n2, 157 & 158 n1, 254 & 255 n4, 296 & 297 n2, 341 & 342 n2, 468 & 469 n5; in Algiers 37 & n4, 44 & n2, 82–3 & n3, 84 n4, 86 & nn 1–2, 93 & 94 nn 1–8, 152 & n1; astronomical discovery relating to taking observations of the sun 202–3 & 203 n7, 208 & n3, n7, 217 & 218 n6; bequest from E.A. Darwin 298 & 298–9 n4; on book by W. Thomson and Tait 202 & 203 n6, 217–18 & 218 n7; CD asks him to call on J.E.B. Mayor with questions about ED 222 & nn 1–5; CD asks him to collect specimen of *Trifolium* 86 & n2; CD asks him to get FD a copy of *Shakespeare's jest book* 309 & 310 nn 1–2; CD asks him to look for an edition of ED's work in the Cambridge University Library 222 & n4; CD asks him to search for a biography of H. Raeburn 201–2 & 202 n2; CD asks him to search for an article about ED 198 & 198–9 nn 1–3, 208 & n4; CD asks him to send name and address of tailor to W.G. Richmond 350 & n1; CD on H. Darwin's meeting with T.H. Farrer 311 & n4; CD decides to give a portion of his surplus income annually 72 & 73 n6, 86 & n3; CD on deeds to Cleatham estate with C.M.C. Darwin's solicitor 311 & nn 2–3, 323 & n1; CD on ED's illegitimate daughters 208 & n5; CD on George's research on Darwin ancestry 292 & nn 1–2, 310 & n2, 323 & n2; CD sends abstract of a paper 241 & n2; CD tells George a book was delivered to Down for him 208 & n2; CD tells George H.E. Litchfield thinks his essay for *Erasmus Darwin* is dull, regrets going 'beyond his tether' xxi, 323

& n3; CD thanks for copy of R.L. Edgeworth's letter 218 & n2; CD thanks for T. Okes's letter 180 & nn 1–3; CD on visit to L.M. Forster's house 292 & n3; CD's son 58 & n2, 138 & 139 n7; copy of *Erasmus Darwin* for H. Parker 504 & 505 nn 1–4; deeds to Cleatham estate 315 & 316 nn 1–4, 320 & n1, 323 & n1, 327 & 328 n1; describes Blidah, Algiers 93 & 94 n3; 'The determination of the secular effects of tidal friction by a graphical method' 192 & n4, 328 n5; FD asks him to send a copy of *Shakespeare's jest book* 305 & 307 n1; fellowship of Trinity College, Cambridge, expired 93 & 94 n2; interested in ED's Commonplace book 160 & 161 n6; interested in genealogy xviii, 107 n3, 147 n4, 152; knows German 310 & n6; letters from W.D. Fox with reminiscences of ED 173–4 & 174 nn 1–5, 182–3 & 183 nn 1–8; manuscript of paper 192 & n4; 'Marriages between first cousins in England and their effects' 86 & n2; T. Okes's letters to ED 191 & 191–2 nn 1–6, 202 & 203 n4; 'On the precession of a viscous spheroid, and on the remote history of the earth' 328 n5; opinion of CD's biography for *Erasmus Darwin* xxi, 327–8 & 328 nn 2–4; research on cousin marriages 86 & n2, 100 & n7, 107 n3, 538 n1; research on Darwin ancestry 289–90 & 290 nn 1–4, 300 & 301 n13, 321 & n3; scientific papers sent off 328 & n5; searched for the Darwins in the heraldic visitation of 1562 192 & n3; searches for articles about ED in *Monthly Magazine* 198 & nn 1–3, 202 & 203 n1, 217 & 218 n1; sends CD papers about ED 192 & nn 1–2; sent presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 626 & 627 n21; thanks CD for his decision to share his surplus income annually amongst his children 93 & 94 n1; unwell 93, 192, 217, 218 & n3, 315, 328; visits British Museum to transcribe R.B. Cotton's inscription in rare book 152 & 153 n9; visits A. Rich 7 & 7–8 n2, 15 & n3, 345 & 347 n4, 490 n6; visits W. Thomson in Glasgow 217 & 218 n5, 241 & n3; work on mathematical modelling of tidal friction 328 & n5; writes to FD 236 & 238 n14

Darwin, Harriot *see* Maling, Harriot

Darwin, Horace 218 n5, 342 & 343 n2, 374 n1; Cambridge Scientific Instrument Company 449 & n6, 451 & 452 n2; CD decides to give a portion of his surplus income annually 72 & 73 n6, 436 & 437 n1, 448 & 449 n3, 467; CD on Horace's marriage settlement 466–7 & 467 nn 1–5; CD on Horace's temperament xxix, 426; CD on Horace's visit to Ida Farrer 436

- & 437 n2; CD sends details of his sons' likely inheritance and annual income 298 & 298–9 nn 1–5; CD tells T.H. Farrer Horace's present and future income 448–9 & 449 nn 2–6; CD thanks for his work on a tank for the orchard at Down House 436 & 437 n1; CD's son 58 & n2; engagement to Ida Farrer xvii, xxiv, 296 & nn 1–2, 298 n2, 311 n4, 313 n4, 430 & 431 nn 1–2, 464–5 & 465 n8; engagement to Ida Farrer, T.H. Farrer withdraws his objections xxix, 425 & nn 1–3, 425–6 & 426 nn 1–2; health improved 6 & 7 n6; health poor xxiv, 425 & n3, 425–6 & 426 & n2; investigating ED's mechanical ideas 197 & n2; marriage settlement from CD xvii, 426 & 426–7 n1, 451 & n1, 453 & n1, 462–3 & 463 nn 1–2, 466–7 & 467 nn 1–5, 470–1 & 471 nn 1–3, 546 & n1; marriage to Ida Farrer 448 & 449 n1; meeting with T.H. Farrer 311 & n4, 312 & 313 n4; nickname Jimmy 246 & 248 n8; sent presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 626 & 627 n21; visits G.H. Darwin 217 & 218 n4, 328 & nn 6–7; visits Ida Farrer 447 & nn 3–4
- Darwin, Jane 174 n3, 477 & 478 n4
- Darwin, Jane Harriett 138 & 139 n3, 354 & n2
- Darwin, John (1730–1805) 131 & 132 n8, 157 & 158 n2, 173 n3, 200 & n3, 268 n10, 477 & 479 n7, 532 & 533 n4; rector of Carlton Scroop, Lincolnshire 533 & 534 n17
- Darwin, John (1787–1818) 265–7 & 267 n1, 478 & 479 n9
- Darwin, Leonard 94 & 96 n4, 261 n3; CD decides to give a portion of his surplus income annually 72 & 73 n6; CD on his essay for *Erasmus Darwin* 325 & nn 1–4; CD hopes he will be able to join them on holiday in Coniston 363 & n1; CD's son 58 & n2; instructor in photography 113 n6, 156 & 157 n3, 160 & 161 n4, 166 & 167 n3, 241 n6, 300 & 301 n11, 304 n1, 393 & 394 n2; letter of introduction from C.M.C. Darwin 170 & 172 n6; nickname Pout 246 & 248 n8; photographs for A. Rich 302 & 304 n1; photographs of CD's plant experiments 249 & n9; on photographs of Elston Hall and Cleatham Estate 156 & 157 n3, 232 n2; sending CD photographs of ED's letters 209 & n2; sent presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 626 & n21; suggestions having read proofs of CD's essay for *Erasmus Darwin* xx, 321–2 & 322–3 nn 1–5, 326 & 327 n3, 328 n3, 465 n5, 625; visits G.H. Darwin 217 & 218 n4; weighing something very small for CD 209 & n1
- Darwin, Mary 122 & 123 n3, 157 & 158 n2, 205 & 207 n11, 214 & 215 n9, 265, 266, 267 n1, 271 & nn 3–4, 316 & 319 n3, 369 & 370 n7, 571 & 572 n11, 583 & 585 n3, 591 & 593 n7
- Darwin, Mary Anne 139 & n9
- Darwin, Reginald xix–xx, 131 & 132 n3, 133 & 134 n3, 137 & 138 n3, 142 & 143 n2; on anecdote about ED and the highway robber 242 & n3; birth 179 & n3; CD already has ED's biography of C. Darwin 164, 166 & n2; CD asks if he has any letters from ED 135–6 & 136 nn 1–3; CD asks if he may publish ED's poem on atheism 152 & n3, 161 & n13; CD asks if Reginald has heard the story of ED and the highway robber 238 & nn 3–4; CD asks to borrow engraving of ED 160 & 161 n3; CD asks to borrow J. Keir's biography 160 & 161 n11, 164, 166 & n3; CD disappointed with his biography of ED 312; CD on ED's Commonplace book xx, 144–5 & 145 nn 1–4, 152 & 152–3 nn 1–9, 160 & 161 n6, 175 & n1, 312 & n1; CD on finding box of family letters, many from ED xx, 160 & 161 n2; CD keeping letters while he is away from home 196–7 & 197 nn 1–2; CD returning ED's Commonplace book and other letters 312 & nn 1–2; CD sending F.S. Darwin's letters 175 & n1, 238 & n2; CD tired of writing letters as 'half the fools throughout Europe write to ask me the stupidest questions' xxvi, 161; on death of C. Darwin 157–8 & 158–159 nn 5–6, 161–2 & 162 n1, 202 n3; on ED's Commonplace book 157 & 158 nn 1–2; on ED's possessions 158; on his and CD's sons 138–9 & 139 nn 7–8; on letters from F.S. Darwin to R.W. Darwin 178–9 & 179 nn 1–3, 241–2 & 242 nn 1–2, 321 & n3; offers to send CD ED's biography of C. Darwin 161–2 & 162 n1; offers to send CD photograph of ED's house in Full Street, Derby 147 & nn 1–4, 152 & 153 n6; on portraits of ED 158 & 159 nn 7–8; sends CD a book on shorthand 494 & n1; sends CD a paper on temperance 494 & n2; sends CD an address ED made to the Derby Philosophical Society 353–4 & 354 n1; sends CD ED's Commonplace book xix–xx, 138–9 & 139 n2, 142 & 143 n4, 144 & n3; thanks CD for presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 476 & nn 1–2, 626; thanks CD for return of ED's Commonplace book 320–1 & 321 nn 1–3; visits sister, V.H. Darwin, who has more material on ED 162 & nn 3–4
- Darwin, Robert 142 & 143 n6, 158 & 159 n11, 160 & 161 n8, 170 & 172 nn 2–3, 172 & 173 nn 2–4, 200 & n3, 205 & 207 n12, 214 & 215 n10, 227–8

Darwin, Robert, cont.

- & 228 n1, 485 & 486 n5, 571 & 572 n12, 611 & n5; portrait 170 & 172 n3, 174 & 175 n4
- Darwin, Robert Alvey 135 n5, 143 n8, 157 n3
- Darwin, Robert Waring (1724–1816) 131 & 132 n8, 157 & 158 n2, 170 & 172 n2, 172 & 173 nn 2–3, 200 & n3, 267 & n8, 328 n4; brother of ED 477–8 & 479 n7, n12
- Darwin, Robert Waring (1766–1848) 122 & 123 n2, 132 & 133 n10, 157 & n5, 172 & n2, 187 & n2, 199–200 & 200 n2, 206 & 207 n17, 214 & 215 n10, 544 & 544–5 n2, 571 & 572 n17; children 267 & 268 n9; cross made from grass on C. Darwin's tomb 152 & 153 n5; deed boxes containing family letters 157 & n5, 160 & 161 n2, 168 & n5; guardian of F.S. Darwin after death of ED 179 n2; letter from J. Keir about ED 164 & 166 & n3, 168 & n7, 198 & n2; letters from F.S. Darwin 175 & n1, 178–9 & 179 nn 1–3, 238 & n2, 241–2 & 242 n1, 321 & n3; no bequest from his father, ED 265–6 & 267 nn 1–4, 268 n10, 271 & n2; opinion of A. Seward's biography of ED xviii, 112 & 113 n4, 128 & 129 n11; planted cork tree acorn on CD's birthday 398 & 399 n5; share of his mother, M. Darwin's fortune 271 & nn 3–4; W.D. Fox reminiscences about 94 & 96 n3
- Darwin, Sacheverel Charles 138–9 & 139 nn 7–8
- Darwin, Sara 6 & 7 n5, 184 & n6, 467 & 469 n4; does not have children 96 n7; W.D. Fox would like her and William to visit 95; sends love to CD and E. Darwin 84
- Darwin, Susan Elizabeth 94 & 96 n3, 268 n9
- Darwin, Susannah (1729–89) 157 & n5, 477 & 479 n7, 532 & 533 n6
- Darwin, Susannah (1765–1817) 174 n4, 265, 267 n2
- Darwin, Violetta *see* Galton, Frances Anne Violetta
- Darwin, Violetta Harriot 135 n2, 138 & 139 n3, 142 & 143 n2, n10, 144–5 & 145 n4, 147 & n2, 152 & 153 n7; on anecdotes about ED, 'a poor rememberer of stories' xix, 232 & n3; on the Boothby family of Ashbourne Hall 239 & nn 3–4, 240 n5; drawing of Breadsall Priory 153 & 154 nn 1–2, 160 & 161 n5, 162 & n4, 163 & 164 n8, 168–9 & 169 n2, n4, 169, 171, 214 & 215 n13; drawing of Elston Hall 232 & nn 1–2, 233, 238–9 & nn 1–2, 255 & nn 1–3; illness 475; illness and death of 516 & n3; opinion of ED's character 162–3 & 163–164 nn 1–5; rarely visits London 166; receives presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 475 & n2, 626; sends CD letters and verses by and about ED 162–3 & 163–164 nn 1–6; tells CD print of J.A. Wedgwood's

engraving of ED belongs to Reginald Darwin 166 & 167 n4

- Darwin, William (1655–82) 142 & 143 n6, 227–8 & 228 n1
- Darwin, William (1681–1760) 157 n4, 160 & 161 nn 7–8, 214 & 215 n10, 227–8 & 228 n1, 311 n3, 315 & 316 n1, 320 & n2, 323 n1, 328 n1
- Darwin, William, of Cleatham (1573?–1644) 289 & 290 n2
- Darwin, William, of Lincoln's Inn (1620–75) 289–90 & 290 nn 2–4
- Darwin, William Alvey 135 & n1, 173 & n3, 200 & n3, 477 & 478–9 n4, n7, 532 & 533 n4
- Darwin, William Brown 255 & n3, 267 & n8
- Darwin, William Erasmus: asks CD to sign and circulate a petition calling for protection of Niagara Falls 467–8 & 468–469 nn 1–8, 475 & 475–6 n2; bequest from E.A. Darwin 298 & 298–9 n4; CD approves buying of Consols 7 & n1; CD decides to give a portion of his surplus income annually 72 & 73 n6; CD on ED's political opinions in his address to J. Priestley 183–4 & 184 nn 4–5; on CD's meeting with G.J. Romanes 512 & n9; CD's son 58 & n2, 138–9 & 139 n7; Darwins visit 184 & n6, 199–200 & 200 n4, 208 & n4, n8, 619 & n6; does not have children 96 n7; estimate of the value of CD and E. Darwin's property 298 & n2, n4, 448 & 449 n2; W.D. Fox would like him and Sara to visit 95; glad CD elected to Royal Prussian Academy of Sciences 6 & 7 n4; hyacinth growing downwards 189, 189 & 190 n2, n4; letter from L. Stephen on ED 189–90 & 190 nn 5–9; opinion of M. Guthrie's critique of H. Spencer's views on natural selection 511–12 & 512 nn 1–8, 517 & n2; pledges to save, as recent banking crisis has shown it necessary for banks to have cash reserves 84 & n3; A. Rich would like him to visit 240 & 241 n3; sent presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 626 & 627 n21; suggests FD look at Craddock's memoirs for anecdotes about ED 189 & 190 n3, n9; tells CD of stock gains 6 & nn 1–3; thanks CD and E. Darwin for their decision to share their surplus income amongst their children 84 & nn 1–2; will return copy of G.H. Darwin's papers to CD 315 & 316 n4
- Darwin, William Morgan 170 & 172 n2
- Darwin family words: 'axles' 299 & 300 n3, 351 & n4; 'scratle' 517 & n5
- Darwinism xxvii, 5 & 6 n2, 77 & n3, 100 & n2, 355 n2, 371 & n2, 377, 539 & n2, 557 & n3, 593 *see also* descent theory; evolution

- Dawkins, William Boyd 196 n4
- Day, Joseph 267 n7, 478 & 479 n14, 534 n18, 535 & 537 n5, 537 n10
- Delboeuf, Joseph: formula to show the relative instance of a variation in a population over time 121 & n4, 122 n5; review of G. Allen's book on the colour sense 230 & n1, 235 & n1
- Delphinium nudicaule* (red larkspur) 430 & 431 n4, 440 & n2, 446 & n1
- Dendrobium pierardii* (leafless dendrobium; *D. aphyl-lum*) 257 n2, 288 & 289 n2
- Denny, John: cross-breeding pelargoniums 366–7 & 367–8 nn 1–5
- dentistry 535 & 536–7 nn 2–3
- Derby: artesian well made by ED 133 & n3; Full Street, ED's residence 138 n5, 142 & 143 n3, 147 n3, 153 n7, 260, 354 n1
- Derby Philosophical Society 353–4 & 354 n1
- Derby Society for Political Information 534 n15
- Derbyshire: Ashbourne Hall 239, 266 & 267 n7; Breadsall Priory 142 & 143 nn 1–2, n10, 144–5 & 145 n4, 147 & n1, 152 & 153 nn 6–7, 162 & n4, 163 & 164 n8, 168–9 & 169 n2, n4, 169, 171, 178 n4, 205 & 207 n10, 214 & 215 n7, 214 & 215 n13, 571 & 572 n10; Lichfield 118 & 120 n9, 138 n5, 143 n12, 147 & n3, 148 n3, 152 & 152–3 n3, n9, 161 n7, 168 n2, 301 n2, 487 n14; Radbourne Hall 137 & 138 n5, 147 n3, 262 n7, 266 & 267 n6; Sydnop Hall 152 & 153 n8
- Desborough, Mary 440 & n1
- Descent* (CD) 35 & n1; butterflies 613 n3; canaries 176 & n2, 567 & n2; comparison of the mental powers of animals and humans 227 n2, 230 & n3; conscience derived from social instinct 444 & n3; *Diadema bolina* 439 n5; inheritance of habits 231 & n3, 578 & n3; H. Otto thanks CD for 280 & n1; rudimentary organs 473 n2; supernumerary mammae in humans 435 & 435–6 n2
- Descent* 2d ed. (CD) 40 & n1, 314 & 315 n1; cross-breeding Chinese and common geese 361–2 & 362–363 n1; differences in appearance between human races 452 & 453 n1; display behaviour 526 & 527 n3; dull colours of birds in Galápagos Islands and Patagonia 69 & 70 n9; hairless faces of monkeys 196 & n3; hind parts of monkeys 392 & n3; horses' manes 507 & n3; origin of musical abilities 11 n2; supernumerary mammae in humans 432 n2, 435 & 435–6 n2
- Descent* French ed. (CD) 274 & n2, 581 & n2
- Descent* French 3rd ed. (CD): E. Barbier translated 176 & 177 n5, 567 & 568 n5
- Descent* US ed. (CD): sales 35 & n1
- descent theory 26, 522–3; A. Braun's work 36 & 36–7 nn 2–5, 553 & 553–4 nn 2–5; E. Krause's history of 100 & n2, 101 & n2, 103 & n2, 365 & 366 n3, 375 & n3, 388 & n5; A.R. Wallace 528 & n3; young girl's reaction to 10 & 11 n1, 11 *see also* Darwinism; evolution
- Desrousseaux, E.: sending CD his book, *Les grands phénomènes de la nature* 407–12 & 412–413 nn 2–5, 598–603 & 603 nn 2–5
- Devon longwool (sheep) 88 & n2
- dew, alkalinity of 44 & n3
- Dew-Smith, Albert George 328 & n6, 449 n6, 452 n2
- dewy pine (*Drosophyllum lusitanicum*) 27 & n3, 257 & 258 n6, 308 & n2
- Diadema bolina* (common eggfly; *Hypolimnas bolina*) 437–9 & 439 nn 2–6, 438, 444 & n3, 448 & n3, 525 & 527 n1, 605–7 & 607 nn 2–4, 606, 608 & n2
- Dianthus barbatus* (sweet william) 369 & 370 n8, 592 & 593 n8
- Dick-Cunyngham, Alexander: on using wild asses to improve the breed of donkeys 104 & nn 1–3
- Dickson, Alexander 91 & n3
- Diderot, Denis 115 & 116 n4, 562 & 563 n4
- digestion in plants 354–5 & 355 n2
- Dillon, Peter 2 n7
- 'Dimorphic condition in *Primula*' 201 n2
- dimorphism: seasonal 517 & 518 n2; sexual 98 n4, 155 & n3
- Dionaea muscipula* (Venus fly trap) 296 & 297 n3, 300 & 301 n15, 305 & n3, 391 & 392 n4
- DIPLOMAS (CD) *see* Darwin, Charles Robert, DIPLOMAS
- Dipsacus sylvestris* (common teasel) 249 & n6, 324 & n3
- disease: in potatoes 3 n3, 194 & n3, 195 n2, 402, 456–7 & 458 nn 7–8, 465 & 466 n3, 534 & 535 n1, 535 n4; rinderpest in cattle 545 & nn 2–7, 616–17 & 617 nn 2–7; ringbone in horses 352 & 353 n4, 353 n7
- dispersal of seeds 38 & 40 n3
- display, of peacock 69 & 70 n7, 526 & 527 n3
- distribution *see* geographical distribution
- Dixon, Edmund Saul 522 & 523 n8
- Dixon, Harold Goodman 531 & 533 n3
- Dixon, Hugh Neville 531 & 533 n3
- Dixon, Maria 535–6 & 537 n6, 536
- Dixon, Mary 533 & 534 n16
- Dixon, Richard (bap. 1731 d. 1797): letters from ED 531–3 & 533–534 nn 3–18, 535–6 & 536–537 nn 1–11

- Dixon, Richard (1761–1805) 536
- Dixon, Robert (bap. 1729 d. 1785) 536 & 537 n6
- Dixon, Robert (1765–1817) 536 & 537 n7
- Dixon, Robert Walker: read *Erasmus Darwin* 531 & 533 nn 1–2; sends CD letters from ED to his great-grandfather, R. Dixon xvii, 531–3 & 533–4 nn 3–18, 535–6 & 536–7 nn 1–11
- Dixon, Rollo Havèe 531 & 533 n3
- Dixon, Thomas 535–6 & 537 n6, 536
- Dodel-Port, Arnold: CD thanks for second part of botanical atlas 52 & n1; CD thanks for third part of botanical atlas 423 & n1; on H. Müller's problems related to teaching 52 & n3
- Dodel-Port, Carolina: botanical atlas 52 n1, 423 n1
- dogs: dachshund 95 & 96 n14; experiments removing cerebrums of 510–11 & n3
- Dohrn, Felix Anton: CD thanks for volumes 328–9 & n1
- domestic geese xxix, 361–2 & 362–363 nn 1–3, 364 & nn 1–4, 377 n2, 378–9 & 379 nn 2–5, 380, 393, 510 & nn 1–2
- donkeys: using wild asses to improve the breed 104 & n2
- Douglas fir (*Pseudotsuga douglassi*; *P. menziesii*) 74, 74–6 & 76 n2, 75
- Douglass, Frederick 430 n1
- Down breeds (sheep) 87–8 & n2
- Down Coal and Clothing Club: CD treasurer of 474 & 474–5 n1
- Down Friendly Society: CD treasurer of 249 & n8
- Down House: CD's search for a new gardener 405–6 & 406 nn 2–5, 406 & n1, 413 & n2, 414 & nn 1–2, 422 & n2; orchard house 405 & 406 n3; Orpington railway station 270, 415–16
- Down House visitors: Ida Farrer 425 & n1; J. Fiske 270 & n1; L.M. Forster 413; F. Galton 192 & 193 n4, 265 n3, 619; L.J. Galton 193 n4, 619; E. Haeckel xxvii, 326 & n7, 377 & n2, 384–5 & 385 n1, 387 & 388 nn 2–3, 389 & n1, 462 & n4, 586 & 587 n7, 593 & n2, 595 & nn 2–3, 609 & n4, 619 & 620 n13; H. Hooker 619 & 620 n14; J.D. Hooker 619 & 620 n14; H.E. Litchfield 308 & n4; R.B. Litchfield 308 n4; S. Lucas 416 n3; Miss McGilvray 619 & 620 n14; P. Ogle 619 & 620 n16; W. Ogle 619 & 620 n16; W.B. Richmond 270 & n2; G.J. Romanes 619 & 620 n17; A. Scott 416 n3; S.F. Scott 416 n3; H.A. Thiselton-Dyer 27 & n6, 618; W.T. Thiselton-Dyer 18 n4, 27 & n6, 618; R.C. Virchow 619 & 620 n15; H. de Vries 441 n5, 619 & 620 n15
- downs (hills) 88 n2, 130 & n4
- Dowson, John 133; biography of ED 118 & 120 n1, 124–5 & 125 n2, 127, 128 & 129 nn 2–3, 134 n4, 205 & 206 n4, 228 & 229 n3, 563 & n2, 570 & 572 n4, 577 & 578 n3
- Doxocopa laurentia* see *Apatura laurentia*
- Doxocopa lavinia* see *Apatura lavinia*
- Drepanophorus* 506 & n4
- Drosera* (sundews) 312 & 313 n1, n3, 324, 391 & 392 n4, 394 & 395 n4
- Drosera rotundifolia* (common sundew) 248 & 249 n5, 300 & 301 n15, 305 & n3, 354 & 355 n2
- Drosophyllum lusitanicum* (Portuguese sundew; dewy pine) 27 & n3, 257 & 258 n6, 308 & n2
- Druce, Samuel 130 n4
- Du Bois-Reymond, Emil: CD acknowledges receipt of diploma from Royal Prussian Academy of Sciences 24 & 25 n1
- Duchartre, Pierre Etienne Simon 78 & 79 n2, 85 & n1, 102 & n2
- Duguid, William: head gardener at Down, 1879–80 422 & n2
- Duncan, Andrew, the elder 157–8 & 158–159 nn 5–6, 161–2 & n1, 202 n2, 486 & n12, 495 & n10, 611 & 612 n12
- Duncan, Peter Martin 24 & n2
- Dunning, Simon 170 & 172 n4, 174 & 174–5 n3, 311 & n2, 315 & 316 n2
- Durando, Gaetano Leone 38 & n4, 86 & n2; meets FD in Algiers 82 & 83 n7
- Dutrochet, René Joachim Henri 518 & n6
- Dyster, Frederick Daniel 216 n1, 220 & 221 n2
- earth: age of 272 n6; origin of life on 286 & n5
- East Coast of Africa 2 & 3 nn 13–14
- Ecclesiastical Commissioners 242 & 243 n4, 243 & n5
- Eccremocarpus scaber* (Chilean glory vine) 518 & n2
- Echinocystis lobata* (wild cucumber; *Sicyos lobata*) 56 & n5, 358 & 359 nn 1–2, 386–7 & 387 n2, 440 & 441 n5
- Edgeworth, Honora 214 & 215 n4
- Edgeworth, Maria 154 & n6
- Edgeworth, Michael Pakenham: on presentation list for *Erasmus Darwin* 627 & 628 n34
- Edgeworth, Richard Lovell 128 & 129 n9, 131 & 132 n5, 133 & 134 n3, 154 & n5, 205 & 207 nn 7–8, 218 & n2, 317 & 319 n5, 571 & 572 nn 7–8, 584 & 585 n5; wife treated by ED 214 & 215 n4
- edible snail (*Helix pomatia*) 338 & 339 n2, 589–90 & 590 n2
- Edinburgh University, chair of botany 87 & n1, 91 & nn 1–3, 91–2 n1
- education of women, ED's views on 202 & 203 n2, 208 & n5

- Edwards, William Henry 41 & 42 n4, 42 & 43 n3, 517 & 518 n2
- egg-bearing frogs (Hemiphractidae) xxvii, 19 & 22 n2, 19, 21, 97 & n3
- eggfly, common (*Hypolimnas bolina*; *Diadema bolina*) 437–9 & 439 nn 2–6, 438, 444 & n3, 448 & n3, 525 & 527 n1, 605–7 & 607 nn 2–4, 606, 608 & n2
- El Jorullo, volcano (Mexico) 61 & 65 n12
- Elatinaceae (water-peppers; waterworts) 22 n4
- electrical phenomena and leaf contraction 296 & 297 n3
- Elfly, Fredrik 237 & 238 n16, 284 n8, 300 & 301 n12; horizontal growth of rhizomes 246 & 247 n3, 349 & n7
- Ellice Islands 1 & 2 n5
- Elston Hall, Nottinghamshire 135 & n5, 156 & 157 nn 2–3, 160 & 161 n2; drawing of 135 n2, 152 & 153 n6, 157 & n6, 160 & 161 n2, 168 & n6, 168 & 169 n3, 170 & 172 n8, 232 & n2, 233, 255 & nn 2–3; ED's birthplace 124 & n3, 228 n1, 532 & 533 n5; ownership of 160 & 161 n8, 170 & 172 n2, 200 & n3, 227–8 & 228 nn 1–2; photographs of 135 & n2, 144 & 145 n3; woodcut in *Erasmus Darwin* 245 & n2
- Encyclopaedia Britannica* 7th ed.: Erasmus Darwin 182 & 183 n3
- English daisy (*Bellis perennis*): German common names 100 & n4
- Enopla (armed nemerteans) 506 & n4
- Entomological Society of London: H.W. Bates 50 & n1, 287 & n5; R. Meldola, paper on Trichoptera 155 & n1; R. Meldola, secretary 41 & 42 n2; F. Müller, exhibited insect 179 & n3; F. Müller, exhibited larvae cases 110 & nn 2–3; F. Müller, 'Notes on Brazilian entomology' 142 n2
- environment, and natural selection 216 & 217 n4, 575 & 576 n4
- Eozoon canadense* 379 & 381 n3, 594 & n3
- Epicalia acontius* (Acontius firewing; *Catonephele acontius*) 98 n4, 155 & n3
- Epinedium pinnatum* 500 & n1
- epinasty 81 & n3, 236 & 237 n9, 359 n3, 505 n2
- epiphytes 257 n2, 258 n4
- Epping Forest 517 & 518 n3, 518 & 519 n2, 523 & 524 n1, 529 n4
- Erasmus Darwin* (CD) xvii, xviii–xxi, xxx, 618 & 619 n1; advertisement for 418 & 419 n6; CD asks Krause about foreign editions 204 & nn 3–5, 388 & n3, 401 & n2; CD biography must be interesting to the public xx, 166; CD disappointed in his biography xvii, 280 & n3, 310, 312, 330; CD finishing first draft 241 & n4, 244 & 245 n5; CD's preface may grow longer than the sketch 133 & 134 n2; CD sent manuscript to printers 255–6 & n2, 257 & n1, 372; CD tells E. Krause he needs to cut out much of his part xxi, 365 & 366 nn 1–3, 372 & n2, 625; CD will not start work on biography until leaves home 181 & n2; CD writes to family members asking for material about ED xix, 122–3 & 123 nn 2–5, 124 & nn 1–4, 133–4 & 134 nn 1–7, 135–6 & 136 nn 1–3, 143–4 & 144 nn 1–6, 152 & 152–3 nn 1–9, 156–7 & 157 nn 1–6, 160–1 & 161 nn 1–4, 167–8 & 168 nn 1–8, 172–3 & 173 nn 1–6, 183–4 & 184 nn 1–7, 199–200 & 200 nn 1–4, 222 & nn 1–5, 238 & nn 1–5, 265 & nn 1–6, 270–1 & 271 nn 1–5; CD's comments on duplication of material xx, 255–6 & 256 nn 3–4; CD's comments on order of material 214–15 & 215 n15, 334 & 335 n2; CD's letter to publisher on his intentions 245 & 245–6 nn 1–4; CD's misgivings about published work 482, 505; ED's artesian well at Derby 133 & n3; ED's benevolence 154 & nn 4–5; ED's Commonplace book, inclusion of extracts 152 & n3, 161 & n13; ED's family arms and motto 400 & n3; ED's letter to fiancée, Mary Howard 122 & 123 n3, 157 & 158 n2, 316 & 319 n3, 369 & 370 n7, 583 & 585 n3, 591 & 593 n7; ED's poetry 229 & n6, 489 & 490 n3, 577 & 578 n6; ED's political views 184 & n4; ED's sayings 133 & n4; French translation, C.F. Reinwald interested in producing 204 & n4, 366 n4, 385 & n2, 388 & n3, 396 & nn 1–2, 396 & 397 n5, 401 & n2, 401 & 402 n2, 415 & n5, 433 & n5, 436 & n2, 443 & nn 2–5, 461 & 462 n3, 596 & 597 n5, 604–5 & 605 n5, 604 & n5, 607–8 & 608 nn 2–5, 609 & n3; illustrations 214 & 215 n13, 245 & n2, 310 & n5, 391 & n7, 423 & 424 n1, 454 & n4; illustrations, drawing of Breadsall Priory by V.H. Darwin 153 & 154 nn 1–2, 160 & 161 n5, 162 & n4, 163 & 164 n8, 168–9 & 169 n2, n4, 169, 171, 214 & 215 n13; influence of *Zoonomia* 144 & n4, 187 & n3, 188 & n2, 188–9 & 189 n2; E. Krause's comments on CD's proofs xxi, 316–18 & 319 nn 2–10, 583–4 & 585 nn 2–10; E. Krause's comments on order of material 275–6 & 276 nn 5–9, 331–3 & 333 nn 2–7, 582 & 583 nn 5–9, 587–8 & 588 nn 2–7; E. Krause's essay xviii, 115–16 & 116 nn 2–7, 221 & nn 2–3, 222 n6, 252 & nn 1–2, 255–6 & 256 nn 3–4, 268 & nn 4–5, 275–6 & 276 nn 5–9, 355–6 & 356 n2, 561–2 & 562–563 nn 2–7, 582 & 583 nn 5–9, 625; E. Krause's German translation

Erasmus Darwin (CD), cont.

318 & 319 n10, 333 & 334 n2, 368–70 & 370 n5, n10, 381–2 & 382 n2, 584 & 585 n10, 591–2 & 592 n5, 593 n10, 594–5 & 595 n2; E. Krause's German translation, title page 332–3 & 333 n6, 587–8 & 588 n6; E. Krause's response to CD's intention to cut out much of his section in the English edition 368–70 & 370 nn 2–11, 381–2 & 382 n2, 591–2 & 592–593 nn 2–10, 594–5 & 595 n2; letter from R.W. Dixon enclosing letters from ED 531–3 & 533 nn 1–2; letter from J. Keir to R.W. Darwin about ED's character 166 & n3; letter from publisher, J. Murray 251 & 252 nn 1–3; letters of thanks for copies sent xxx, 474 & nn 1–2, 475 & nn 1–2, 476 & nn 1–2, 476 & 477 nn 1–2, 477–8 & 478–479 nn 1–16, 479 & 480 nn 1–4, 480 & n1, 481 & nn 1–3, 485 & 486 n2, 489–90 & 490 nn 1–5, 491 & nn 1–2, 497 & n1, 503 & 504 nn 1–2, 507 & 508 n1, 509–10 & 510 n1, 515–16 & 516 n1, 610 & 611 n2; poems by B. Boothby 162–3 & 164 nn 2–3; portrait used for frontispiece 105 & 106 n6, 136 & 137 n3, 265 & n5, 276 & n9, 385 & n4, 389 & n3, 390 & n6, 390 & 391 n4, 393 & 394 n2, 395 & n1, 401 & n5, 418 & 419 n3, 423 & 424 n1, 454 & nn 1–3, 471–2 & 472 n1, 561 & n6, 582 & n9; presentation list 390 & 391 n3, 625–8; price 441 & n1; printing 390–1 & 391 nn 4–7, 418 & 419 nn 1–4; proof sheets, feedback on 321–2 & 322–323 nn 1–5, 323 & n3, 324 & 325 n9, 325 & nn 1–4, 327–8 & nn 1–4, 330 & n2, 403 & nn 1–4; proof sheets, revisions 464 & 465 n5; proof sheets sent to E. Krause 310 & nn 1–6; reviews 629; sales 495 & 496 n14, 497 & n3, 625; terms for sale of 388–9 & 389 n2, 389–90 & 390 nn 2–6, 390 & 391 nn 1–3, 393 & 394 n1; title on cover 441 & n1; title page 334 & 335 n4, 397 & n7, 401 & n1, 403 & n4, 418, 596 & 597 n7 *see also* Darwin, Erasmus (1731–1802); Krause, Ernst (biography of ED)

Erasmus Darwin 2d ed. (CD) 496 & n2

Erasmus Darwin German ed. (CD) 125 & n4, 140 & 141 n6, 148 & n2, 318 & 319 n10, 332–3 & 333 n6, 333 & 334 n2, 334 & 335 n3, 356 n2, 365 & 366 n3, 368–70 & 370 n5, n10, 375 & n2, 381–2 & 382 n2, 388 & n2, 396 & 397 n4, 396 & n1, 401 & 402 n1, 415 & n5, 433 & n4, 454 & nn 1–4, 461 & 462 n2, 502 & n3, 563 & n4, 564 & n6, 584 & 585 n10, 587–8 & 588 n6, 591–2 & 592–3 n5, n10, 594–5 & 595 n2, 596 & 597 n4, 604 & n5, 604 & 605 n4, 608–9 & 609 n2, 613 & n3, 625

Erasmus Darwin US ed. (CD) 204 & n5, 327 & n6, 365 & 366 n4, 401 & 402 n3, 418 & 419 n5

Erdmann, Johann Eduard 63 & 65 n14, 624 & n1

Erebidae 141 & 142 n3

erratic boulders 424 & nn 1–4, 428 & nn 2–4, 430 & n3

Errera, Léo Abram: CD thanks for book 98 & 99 nn 1–2, 107 & nn 1–4; sends CD his photograph 127 & n1

Erythrina 248 & 249 n4

Erythrina crista-galli (cockspur coral tree) 249 n4

Espirito Santo Island 1 & 2 n8

ethics 442 & 443 n2

Euphorbiaceae 37

Euphrasia (eyebright) 369 & 370 n8, 592 & 593 n8

European mole cricket (*Gryllotalpa gryllotalpa*) 95 & 96 n11

Eurytides marcellus *see* *Papilio ajax*

evolution 372–3 & 373 n1; ED's views 544 & n1; of higher plants 336–7 & 337 nn 7–9, 342–3 & 343 nn 7–8, 360 & 360–1 n2; of insects 336–7 & 337 n8; H. Spencer's views xxvii, 511–12 & 512 nn 2–8, 514–15 & 515 nn 1–3, 519–21 & 521 n2; and vegetarianism 76–7 & 77 nn 2–3, 84–5 & 85 nn 1–2, 556–8 & 558 nn 2–3 *see also* Darwinism; descent theory; natural selection

Evolution, old and new xx, 212 & 212–13 nn 1–2, 219 & n3, 221 & n4, 223 & nn 4–5, 228 & 229 nn 2–3, 263 & nn 4–5, 268 & nn 2–3, 275 & 276 n3, 381–2 & 382 n3, 576 & nn 4–5, 577 & 578 nn 2–3, 580 & nn 4–5, 581 & 583 n3, 594–5 & 595 n3

Expression (CD) 40 & n1; inheritance of arm gestures 170 & n2; inheritance of habits 231 n3, 526 & 527 n4, 578 n3

Expression French ed. (CD) 274 & n2, 581 & n2; S. Pozzi and R. Benoît translated 176–7 & 177 n6, 567–8 & 568 n6

Expression US ed. (CD): sales 35 & n1

eyebright (*Euphrasia*) 369 & 370 n8, 592 & 593 n8

Eyton, Thomas Campbell: fertility of hybrids of common and Chinese geese 521–2 & 523 n2

Fagaceae (Cupuliferae) 504 & n6

Falk, Adalbert 57 & n2

Fallopia convolvulus *see* *Polygonum convolvulus*

false oxlip 201 & n2

false teeth 535 & 536–7 nn 2–3

fanpetals (*Sida*) 126 n2

farina, on leaves of auricula 272 & n3, 286 & n6

Farquhar Islands (Juan de Nova) 1 & 2 n9

Farrer, Emma Cecilia Ida (Ida): H. Darwin visits 436 & 437 n2, 447 & nn 3–4; engagement to H. Darwin xvii, 296 n2, 298 n2, 311 n4, 313 n4, 426–7 n1, 430 & 431 nn 1–2, 464–5 & 465 n8; engagement to H. Darwin, T.H. Farrer

- withdraws his objections to xxix, 425 & nn 1–3, 425–6 & 426 nn 1–2; marriage settlement 462–3 & 463 nn 1–2, 466–7 & 467 n2, 470–1 & 471 n2; marriage to H. Darwin 448 & 449 n1, 451 & n1, 453 & n1; visits Down 425 & n1
- Farrer, Katherine Euphemia (Effie) xvii, xxiv, 426 & n3, 447 n4
- Farrer, Thomas Henry xvii; Board of Trade, permanent secretary 447 n2, 450–1, 465, 501 n2; CD on H. Darwin's present and future income 448–9 & 449 nn 2–6; CD on date for H. Darwin's marriage 448 & 449 n1; CD on marriage settlement for H. Darwin and I. Farrer xxix, 466–7 & 467 nn 1–5; CD on politicians xxix, 437; CD requests a visit to discuss H. Darwin's engagement to I. Farrer xxiv, 296 & n2; CD sends J. Torbitt's report on his work on potatoes 494 & 495 n1, 496 & 496–7 nn 1–2; CD tells J. Torbitt Farrer may be able to help fund his work on potatoes 450–1 & 451 nn 1–2, 465 & 465–6 nn 1–3; CD thanks for withdrawal of his objections to H. Darwin's engagement to I. Farrer xxix, 425–6 & 426 nn 1–2; CD on J. Torbitt's work on potatoes, and his wife's illness xxix, 437 & nn 1–3, 452 & nn 1–2; H. Darwin's visit 447 & nn 3–4; marriage settlement for H. Darwin and I. Farrer xxix, 470–1 & 471 n2; on meeting between solicitors to discuss marriage settlement for H. Darwin and I. Farrer 451 & 451–2 nn 1–3; meeting with H. Darwin 311 & n4, 313 n4; objections to engagement between H. Darwin and I. Farrer xxiv; sent presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 626 & 627 n6; J. Torbitt's work on potatoes 446–7 & 447 nn 1–2, 451 & 452 n4, 501 & n2, 540 & n2; variations of hardy primulas 201 & nn 1–2; withdraws his objections to H. Darwin's engagement to I. Farrer xxix, 425 & nn 1–3
- Farrer, William James 448–9 & 449 n4, 451 & n1, 453 & n1, 462–3 & 463 nn 1–2; CD on marriage settlement for H. Darwin and I. Farrer 466–7 & 467 nn 1–5; W.M. Hacon on marriage settlement for H. Darwin and I. Farrer 470–1 & 471 nn 1–3
- Fau, Julien 314 & 315 n5
- Faulkner, Henry 314–15 & 315 n2
- Fawn* (HMS) 2 & 3 n12
- Fedchenko, Olga Aleksandrovna 213 n3, 575 n3
- Felix, Arthur 68 & n1
- Ferguson, Charles Eugene: asks CD for books about evolution 539 & n1
- Fergusson, William 510 & 511 n2
- ferns 69 & 70 n5
- Ferreira, António 622 n1
- fertilisation of plants, CD's interest in 98 & n5
- fertility of hybrids of common and Chinese geese 521–2 & 523 n2
- 'Fertilization of papilionaceous flowers' (CD) 466 & n3, 609 & 610 n3
- fever, use of stimulants to treat 187 & 188 n5, 295 & 296 nn 2–3
- feverfew (*Pyrethrum matricaria*; *Tanacetum parthenium*) 369 & 370 n8, 592 & 593 n8
- Ffinden, George Sketchley: CD sends cheque for Down Coal and Clothing Club from various family members 474 & 474–5 nn 1–3; CD will send R.B. Litchfield to discuss land sold by S.E. Wedgwood 253 & nn 1–2; dispute over land sold by S.E. Wedgwood 242 & 242–3 nn 1–4, 243 & nn 1–5
- Field, J. Torbitt, 'Cultivation of the potato' 456–8 & 458 nn 6–9, 465 & n1
- Field and Fireside* 225–6 & 226 n1
- Fielding, Augusta Sophia 177–8 & 178 nn 5–7
- Fielding, Matilda 177–8 & 178 nn 5–7
- Fielding, Sophia 177–8 & 178 nn 5–7
- Fielding, Sophia Charlotte 177–8 & 178 nn 5–7
- FINANCES (CD) *see* Darwin, Charles Robert, FINANCES
- Finch, Charlotte 177 & 178 n5
- fir: Caucasian (*Picea nordmanniana*; *Abies nordmanniana*) 185 & 186 n11, 398 & 399 n4, 569 & 570 n11; silver (*Abies pectinata*; *A. alba*) 234–5 & n2, 235–6 & 237 nn 1–2, 244 & 245 n6, 246–7 & 247–8 n2, n9, 291 & n7, 304 & 305 n6
- fireflash (*Chlorophyllum orchidastrum*) 257 n2, 306 & 307 n6
- Fiske, John: CD on arrangements for his visit to Down House 270 & n1, 276 & nn 1–2; CD thanks for sending his essays 355 & n2, 371 & nn 1–2
- Fitch, Adam: plants growing near ice in Japan 534 & 535 n6; potatoes, disease resistance 534 & 535 nn 1–5
- Fitch, Sydney Ivatt 534 & 535 n5
- Fitger, Arthur 47 & n3
- FitzRoy, Fanny 427 & n2
- FitzRoy, Katherine 427 & n2
- FitzRoy, Laura Maria Elizabeth 427 & n2
- FitzRoy, Maria Isabella 427 & n2
- FitzRoy, Robert: commander of HMS *Beagle* xix, 419 & 420 n3, 427 & nn 1–2
- Flahault, Charles 524–5 & 525 n2
- Flammarion, Camille 59 & 64 n3
- flies: housefly (*Musca domestica*) 345 & 347 n6; syrphid 107 & n1

- flood theory 59 & 64 n6
 Flower, William Henry 28 n1, 145 & 146 n1, 341 & 342 n3
 Foot, Jesse 486 & 487 n15, 495 & 496 n12, 611 & 612 n15
 Foraminifera: *Eozoon canadense*, thought to be fossilised 379 & 381 n3, 594 & n3
 Fordyce, John: CD comments on his religious beliefs xxvi, 209 & 209–10 nn 1–4; thanks CD for his letter expressing his religious beliefs 210–11 & 211 nn 1–2
Forms of flowers (CD): Bressa prize 540 & n3, 614 & n3; *Lythrum salicaria* 523 & n12; nectaries 466 & n3, 609 & 610 n3
Forms of flowers 2d ed. (CD) 279 n1
Forms of flowers French ed. (CD): translated by È. Heckel 177 & n7, 568 & n7
Forms of flowers US ed. (CD): sales 34 & 35 n1
 Forster, Laura Mary: CD thanks her for lending her home for a holiday 292 & n1; lends CD and E. Darwin her home for a holiday 289 & n6, 291 n7, 292 & n3, 296 & 297 nn 1–2, 619 & n9; visits Down 413
Fortnightly Review 196 & n2
Fossil Cirripedia (CD) 225 n4
 fossils: ammonites 12, 222–3 & 225 nn 1–9; *Eozoon canadense*, thought to be a fossilised foraminifer 379 & 381 n3, 594 & n3; *Limulus* 56 & n3; M. Neumayr's work 26 & n3, 403–4 & 404 nn 2–3, 597 & 598 nn 2–3
 Foster, Michael 115 n4, 328 & n7
 four-o'clocks (*Mirabilis*) 126 & 127 n7
 Fox, Agnes Jane 96 n8
 Fox, Ann 182 & 183 n6, 477 & 478 n4; ED improved her health when a girl 173 & 174 nn 2–3
 Fox, Charles Woodd 96 n9
 Fox, Charlotte 260 & 261 n2
 Fox, Douglas: sends anecdotes about ED to W.W. Abney 259–61 & 261 nn 1–4; thanks CD for copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 476 & 477 nn 1–2
 Fox, Edith Darwin 96 n8
 Fox, Ellen Sophia 95 & 96 n13, 183 n8
 Fox, Emma: sent presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 626 & 627 n22
 Fox, Erasmus Puelleine 96 n9
 Fox, Francis 198 & 199 n3; anecdotes about ED 259–61 & 261 nn 1–2, 476 & 477 n2
 Fox, Frederick William 96 n9
 Fox, Gertrude Mary 96 n8
 Fox, Gilbert Basil 96 n9
 Fox, Julia: sent presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 626 & 627 n22
 Fox, Julia Mary Anne 96 n8
 Fox, Reginald Henry 96 n9
 Fox, Robert Gerard 95 & 96 n15, 96 n9
 Fox, Samuel 173 & 174 n2, 182 & 183 n6, 478 n4
 Fox, Samuel William Darwin 96 n9
 Fox, William Darwin 153 n8; gives news of family and asks after CD's family 94–5 & 95–6 nn 1–15; letters to G.H. Darwin with reminiscences of ED 173–4 & 174 nn 1–5, 182–3 & 183 nn 1–8; sent presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 626
 Frank, Albert Bernhard xxii, 236 & 237 nn 9–10, 244 & 245 n3, 300 & 301 n9; horizontal growth in plant organs 246 & 247 n3
 Frankland, Edward 300 & 301 n11; CD asks about promised bottle of pure water 4 & 4–5 n1; CD on alkaline matter exuded from leaves 43–4 & 44 nn 1–3
 Fraser, Elizabeth Frances 322 & 323 n6
 Fraser, Thomas 322 & 323 n6
 Frederick Lewis, prince of Wales 198 n3
 French Revolution 532–3 & 533 n11; refugee clergymen in Britain 533 & 534 n17
 Frere, John Hookham 368 & 370 n4, 489 & 490 n3, 591 & 592 n4
Fritziana mitus (egg-bearing frog) xxvii, 19 & 22 n2, 19, 21, 97 & n3
 frogs (egg-bearing) (Hemiphractidae) xxvii, 19 & 22 n2, 19, 21, 97 & n3
 frosts 508 & nn 4–6
 fruit-piercing moths (*Sphingomorpha*) 141 & 142 n3
Fucus 69 & 70 n5
 fungal infections, horses 352 & 353 n4
 fungi, exhaling chlorine 32 & 34 n1
 furze (*Ulex europaeus*) 329 & n1, 507 & n2
 Futuna Island 1 & 2 n4
 Gaertner, Albin: CD thanks for letter 244 & n1; writes to CD of a case of inheritance of nail biting 231 & nn 2–3, 578 & nn 2–3
 gale of the wind (*Phyllanthus niruri*) 126 & n6; sleep movements 37–8 & 38 n2
 Galeodides 67 & n2
 Galkin-Vraskoi, Mikhail Nikolaevich 213 & n2, 254 & n2, 574 & n2
Gallus stanleyii 537 & 538 n2
 Galton, Agnes Jane 268 n9
 Galton, Darwin 268 n9
 Galton, Emma Sophia 144 n6, 160 & 161 n11, 178 & n7, 238 & n4, 261 & 262 n1; CD sends condolences for death of E. Wheler 500 & n3; CD thanks for drawings and manuscript 147 & nn 1–2; CD thanks for her letter and will use for any 2d ed. of *Erasmus Darwin* 499 & 500 nn

- 1–2; CD will use her letter 133 & 134 n4; comments on family members mentioned in *Erasmus Darwin* 477–8 & 478–479 nn 2–16; sends CD a copy of a letter she wrote to J. Dowson about his biography of ED, and that of M.A. Schimmelpenninck 127–9 & 129 nn 1–12; sends CD pictures of Breadsall Priory 142–3 & 143 nn 1–2; thanks CD for presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 477 & 478 n1, 626 & 627 n14; will send CD a book written by C. Darwin 137 & n1
- Galton, Erasmus 268 n9
- Galton, Frances Anne Violetta 177 & 178 n3, n7, 214 & 215 n5, 262 & n3, 477–8 & 478 n3, 536 & 537 n9; bequest from ED 265–7 & 267 n1; children 267 & 268 n9; daughter of ED 106 & 107 n3, 128–9 & 129 n5, 130–2 & 132 n2, 137 & 138 n2, 142 & 143 n3, n7; good swimmer 137
- Galton, Francis 26 & n1, 28 n1, 152 & 153 n4, 268 n9, 478 & 479 n16; CD asks if Galton has any family letters pertaining to ED 122–3 & nn 1–5; CD on ED's bequests and finances 270–1 & 271 nn 1–5; CD enjoyed talks with 192 & 193 n4; CD invites to lunch 92 nn 1–3; CD on a mysterious visitor to Elizabeth Darwin 265 & nn 3–4; CD regrets his biography of ED has 'turned out very dull' xvii, 280 & n3; CD thanks for materials for biography of ED 192 & 192–3 nn 1–3; CD thanks for memorandum about ED's bequests 270–1 & 271 nn 1–2; CD thanks for photograph of portrait of Elizabeth Darwin 280 & n2; CD on writing *Erasmus Darwin* 482 & 485 n4; CD's answers to Galton's survey about visualising 481–4 & 484–5 nn 2–3, n5; on ED's bequests 265–7 & 267–268 nn 1–10; inheritance of arm gestures 170 & n2; on photograph of a portrait of ED 262 & n8; sends CD information on life of Elizabeth Darwin 261–2 & 262 nn 1–7; sends CD survey about visualising 479–80 & 480 nn 5–6, 482–4 & 484 nn 2–3; son of ED's daughter Violetta xviii, 106 & 107 n3; thanks CD for book 480 & n7; thanks CD for presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* xxx, 479 & 480 nn 1–4, 626; visits Down 192 & 193 n4, 265 n3, 619
- Galton, Louisa Jane 142 & 143 n3, 193 n4, 619
- Galton, Lucy 132 & 133 n11
- Galton, Samuel 205 & 207 n9, 214 & 215 n5, 571 & 572 n9
- Galton, Samuel Tertius 128 & 129 n5, 131–2 & 132–3 n6, n11, 142 & 143 n5, 214 & 215 n5, 478 & 479 n11
- Galton, Violetta (b. 1816) 268 n9
- Galton, Violetta (née Darwin) *see* Galton, Frances Anne Violetta
- garden cress (*Lepidium sativum*) 309 & n2
- garden pea (*Pisum sativum*) 324 & n4
- gardener, CD's search for new 405–6 & 406 nn 2–5, 406 & n1, 413 & n2, 414 & nn 1–2, 422 & n2
- Gardeners' Chronicle* 3 n3, 45 n2, 89 n2, 99 & n2, 254 n2, 272 & n3, 368 nn 4–5; M.T. Masters, editor 414 & n1
- Garrison, Wendell Phillips: CD thanks for sending his abridgement of *Journal of researches* 429 & 430 n1; CD's admiration of W.L. Garrison 420 & n2, 429; father, W.L. Garrison's admiration for CD's stance on slavery 419 & 420 n4; sends CD copy of his abridgement of *Journal of researches* 419 & 420 n2, 421, 497 & nn 1–2; thanks CD for his letters and his approval of the abridgement of *Journal of researches* 469 & nn 1–2; visited L.H. Morgan 469 & 470 n3
- Garrison, William Lloyd 419 & 420 n2, n4, 497 & n2; CD's admiration of 420 & n2, 429, 469 & n1; speech given at his memorial 430 n1
- Gauchos 84 & 85 n2
- geese: CD on rehoming 364, 376 & 377 n2, 384; cross-breeding xxix, 361–2 & 362–363 nn 1–3, 364 & nn 1–4, 377 n2, 378–9 & 379 nn 2–5, 380, 393, 510 & nn 1–2, 513, 521–3 & 523 nn 1–12; F.B. Goodacre's views on species 384 n3, 513 n3
- Geiger, Elieser Lazarus Salomon 318–19 & 319–320 n12, 584–5 & 585–6 n12
- genealogy: G.H. Darwin interested in xviii, 107 n3, 147 n4, 152
- gentian beardtongue (*Penstemon gentianoides*) 107 & n1
- geographical distribution 17 & 18 n5, 27 & n5, 29 & n3, 38 & 40 n3, 286 & n5, 337 & n9, 343, 360–1 n2, 417 & nn 6–8, 504 & nn 5–7, 505 & nn 4–5; A.R. Wallace's work 528 & n3
- geographical isolation and new species 417 & n7
- Geological Society of London: W.S. Dallas assistant secretary 375 & n4
- geological strata 88 & n2
- geology of Scandinavia: observations of C.A. Lindvall 58–64 & nn 1–14
- George III, king of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland 177 & 178 n5, 389 & n5
- geotropism xvii, 236 & 237 n6, 244 & 245 n6, 254 & 255 nn 1–4, 257 & n3, 258 & 258–9 nn 1–5, 281 & 282 n8, 288 & 289 n4, 292–3 & 294 nn 3–6, 296–7 & 298 nn 5–6, 299 & 300–1 n4, 305 & n2, 324 & n4
- Geranium rotundifolium* 382 & 384 n2, 383

- German badger hound (dachshund) 95 & 96 n14
 German handwriting (*Kurrentschrift*) 123 & 124 n4, 207 & 208 n1
 German plant names 369 & 370 n8, 372 & n3, 397 & n8, 592 & 593 n8, 596 & 597 n8
 Germany: cultural situation, religious disputes over evolutionary theory xviii, 46–7 n3, 57 & 57–8 n3, 379 & 381 n4, 555 n3, 594 & n4; Darwinism and Socialism xxvii, 5 & 6 n2, 377, 539 & n2, 593; Greiz College xviii, 52 & nn 1–2
 germination 281 & 282 n8
 Gevaert, Gustave 98 & 99 nn 1–2, 107 & n2, 127 & n2
 Gifford, Richard 496 & n1, 544 & 544–5 nn 2–3
 gills 179 & 179–80 nn 1–4
 Gisbourne, John 177 & 178 n2, 266 & 267 n5, 478 & 479 n10, 516 & n2
 Gisbourne, Millicent 177 & 178 n2, 266 & 267 n5, 478 & 479 n10
Githago segetum (common corncockle; *Agrostemma githago*) 363 & 364 n3, 387 & n5, 391 & 392 n5, 394 & 395 n1
 glacial migration 337 & n9, 343, 360–1 n2
 glacial theory 59 & 64 n6, 234 & nn 1–4, 424 & nn 1–4, 428 & nn 2–4
 Gladstone, William Ewart 318–19 & 319–320 n12, 327 & n7, 541 & 542 n4, 584–5 & 585–6 n12; CD thanks for his article ‘On epithets of movement in Homer’ 354 & n1; sends CD a copy of his article ‘On epithets of movement in Homer’ 340 & nn 1–2
 Gladwin, Frances 534 n18
 Glyn Dŵr, Owain 200 & n2
 Goebel, Karl: advises CD and FD on terminology for heliotropism 283 & 284 n9, 291 & n6, 293 & 294 n5, 299 & 300 n3, 305 & 307 n2
 Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von 115 & 116 n4, 275 & 276 n4, 562 & 563 n4, 581 & 583 n4
 gold-beater’s skin xxii, 25 & nn 1–2, 291 & n5, 295 & n3, 299–300 & 301 n5, 305–6 & 307 n3, 324 & n5
 goldenrod (*Solidago*) 461 n6
 Goltz, Friedrich Leopold: experiments removing cerebrums of dogs 510–11 & 511 n3
Gonyleptes 67 & n2
 Good Hope Island (Niuafou’ou) 1 & 2 n2
 Goodacre, Francis Burges: agrees that CD can use his results 378 & 379 nn 4–5; CD asks if he may use Goodacre’s results when he publishes 364 & n4, 376 & 377 n4; CD asks whether his geese were from the same hatch 510 & n1; CD declines picture of a pair of geese 380, 384; CD glad Goodacre intends to publish his findings 384 & n3; CD on returning or rehoming geese xxix, 364, 376–7 & 377 nn 2–3, 384 & n2, 394 & nn 1–2; CD states that the hybrids are fertile xxix, 364 & n2; CD will send letter to *Nature* about crossing geese 510 & n3; CD’s geese were from the same hatch 513 & n1; CD’s letter to *Nature* about crossing geese 521–3 & 523 nn 1–12; cross-breeding Chinese and common European geese xxix, 361–2 & 362–3 nn 1–4, 377 n2, 393; found a new home for the geese, CD can return them if he wishes 392–3; on J.S. Henslow’s work 513 & n3; offers to lend CD a picture of a pair of geese 378 & 379 n3, 380
 goose-neck barnacles (*Pollicipes*) 222–3 & 225 n3
 Gordon-Lennox, Charles Henry, 6th duke of Richmond 130 & n5
 gorse (*Ulex europaeus*) 329 & n1, 507 & n2
Gossypium (cotton) 530 n3
Gossypium brasiliense (Creole cotton; *G. maritimum*; *G. barbadense*) 126 & n6, 500 & n2
Gossypium herbaceum (Levant cotton) 228 & 289 n4, 500 & n3, 525 & n3
Gossypium nanking (Nankeen cotton; *G. arboreum*) 126 & 127 n7, 500 & nn 2–3, 504 & n8, 505 & n2, 530 & n3
 gourds (*Cucurbita*) 258 & 259 n2, 525 & n2
 Gran Cocal 1 & 2 n6
 Grande Comore (Great Comoro Island) 2 & n11
 Grant, James Augustus 28 n1
Gratiola officinalis (herb of grace; hedge-hyssop) 369 & 370 n8, 592 & 593 n8
 Gray, Asa xxvi, 430 & 431 n4; CD asks H. de Vries if he has received *Echinocystis lobata* seeds from Gray 56 & n5; CD reading Gray’s *Botanical text-book* 440 & n1; CD requests seeds 440 & n2, 440 & 441 nn 6–7, 446 & n1, 525 & n3; CD thanks for seeds 524 & 525 n1; CD on work with cotyledons 524–5 & 525 n2; CD working on *Movement in plants* 440 & 441 n3; J.D. Hooker receives false news of his death 504 & n4; supporter of CD’s work 209 & 210 n3; will send CD his revised text book 461 n5; will try to obtain seeds CD requested 460–1 nn 2–3; working on *Solidago* 461 n6
 Gray, Jane Loring 440 & 441 n4, 461 & n7
 Gray, John Edward 67 & n3
 Great Comoro Island (Grande Comore) 2 & n11
 greater white-fronted goose (*Anser albifrons*) 362 & 363 n3
 greater yellow lady’s slipper (*Cypripedium pubescens*; *C. parviflorum* var. *pubescens*) 32–3 & 34 n2
 Greaves, Elizabeth Anne 202 & 203 nn 2–3

- Green, Abraham 491 & 493 n2, 493
green monkey (*Cercopithecus griseo-viridis*; *Chlorocebus aethiops*) 392 & n3
Greiz College, Germany xviii, 52 & nn 1–2
Grey, Thomas de, 6th Baron Walsingham 130 & n6, 406 & n5, 413 & n2; CD requests a character reference for proposed gardener, G. Sleight 406 & n1
greylag goose (*Anser anser*) 361–2 & 362–3 n1, 364 & n2, 379 n5, 384 n3, 393, 513 n3, 523 n2
Griffithsia setacea (*Halarus flosculosus*) 288 & 289 n5
grivet monkey (*Cercopithecus griseo-viridis*; *Chlorocebus aethiops*) 392 & n3
Gryllotalpa gryllotalpa (mole cricket) 95 & 96 n11
Gulf Stream xvii, 541 & 542 n1
Günther, Albert 67 & n3, 377 & n4, 387 & 388 n3, 593 & n4, 595 & n3; CD thanks for note 3 & n1
Gurney, Edmund 11 & n2, 14 & n4, 549 & n4
Gurney, Thomas 494 & n1
Guthrie, Malcolm: critique of H. Spencer, *On Mr. Spencer's formula of evolution* xxvii, 511–12 & 512 nn 2–8, 514–15 & 515 nn 1–3, 517 & n2, 521 & n5
gynodioecy 277–9 & 279 n1
- Haast, John Francis Julius von: CD thanks for sending his book on geology of New Zealand 450 & n1
Hab river, Pakistan 104 & n2
habits, inheritance of 231 n3, 526 & 527 n4, 578 n3
Hacon, William Llewellyn 375–6 & 376 n1
Hacon, William Mackmurdo: asks CD for a personal introduction to B. Jowett for his son 375–6 & 376 n1; CD on H. Darwin's marriage settlement 466–7 & 467 nn 1–5; on CD's settlement to H. Darwin on his engagement to Ida Farrer 426 & 426–7 n1; meeting W.J. Farrer to discuss H. Darwin's marriage settlement 448–9 & 449 nn 4–6, 451 & n1, 453 & nn 1–2, 462–3 & 463 nn 1–2, 470–1 & 471 nn 1–3; G.H. Morris coming to Down for CD to authorise transfer of stock for H. Darwin's marriage settlement xvii, 546 & n1; unable to find copies of the wills of William and Anne Darwin 227–8 & 228 n1
Hadley, Henry 198 & 199 n3, 203 n2, 537 n9
Hadley, Susanna 202 & 203 n2, 265–6 & 267 n1, n7, 533 & 534 n18, 535 & 537 n7, n10; ED's provision for 536 & 537 n9
Haeckel, Ernst 181 & n1, 338 & 339 n3, 417 & 418 n2, 462 & n4, 590 & n3, 609 & n4; CD admires his essay, *Freedom in science and teaching* xxvii, 191 & nn 1–3; CD comments on his work on Radiolaria and medusae 331 & nn 2–3; CD invites him to visit 331 & n1, 384–5 & 385 n1; CD thanks for birthday greetings and special issue of *Kosmos* 52–3 & 53 nn 1–2; CD will meet train 389 & n1; on his essay, *Freedom in science and teaching* 46 & 46–7 n3, 555 & n3; may visit London 326 & n7, 586 & 587 n7; monograph on medusae 325 & 326 nn 3–4, 586 & nn 3–4; publication of report on Radiolaria found on *Challenger* voyage 325–6 & 326 n5–6, 586 & nn 5–6; on religion 149 & 150 n3, 565 & n3; sends CD birthday greetings xviii, 45–6 & 46 n2, 554–5 & 555 n2; sent presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 627 & 628 n35; studying Radiolaria and medusae 46 & 47 nn 4–6, 555 & 556 nn 4–6; thanks CD for his approval of his essay, *Freedom in science and teaching* 325 & 326 n2, 586 & n2; thanks CD for invitation to visit Down House, and accepts 377 & nn 2–3, 387 & 388 nn 2–3, 593 & nn 2–3, 595 & nn 2–3; visits Down xxvii, 326 & n7, 377 & n2, 384–5 & 385 n1, 387 & 388 nn 2–3, 389 & n1, 462 & n4, 586 & 587 n7, 593 & n2, 595 & nn 2–3, 609 & n4, 619 & 620 n13
Hahn, Otto: sends CD his work on *Eozoon canadense* 379 & 381 nn 2–3, 594 & nn 2–3
haik (Arab dress) 92, 93 & 94 n5
hair: on horses 507 & n3, 508–9 & 509 n2; as a sexual characteristic 196 & nn 2–3
hair cells 312 & 313 nn 1–2, 324 & n3
hairy bee mimic (*Trichotinus assimilis*) 34 n2
Halarus flosculosus see *Griffithsia setacea*
Hall, Elizabeth 479 n7
Hall, James 428 & n3
Hallam, John Winfield 157 n4
Hallen, James Herbert Brockencote 351 & 353 n2
Haller, Victor Albrecht von 115 & 116 n4, 562 & 563 n4
Hamilton, Charles William: sends CD his observations on the resin of plants 74–6 & nn 1–3
Hamilton-Temple-Blackwood, Frederick Temple, 1st marquess of Dufferin and Ava 468 & 469 n6
Hammam Rirha (Algiers) 93 & 94 n6
Hamond, Robert Nicholas 427 & n3
Hampden, John: offered £500 to anyone who could prove the earth was round 528 & 529 n3
Hampshire Down sheep 88 n2, 130 & n4
Hand, Frederick James 240 & 241 n4
handwriting (German) 123 & 124 n4, 207 & 208 n1
Hankinson, Robert Chatfield 189 & 190 n2
Harley collection, British Library 192 n3
Harris, C.: requests CD send him tickets for the Zoological Gardens 226 & n1

- Harrison, George Lovell: painting of a pair of cross-bred geese 378 & 379 n3, 380
- Harrison, Harris 393 & n2
- Hartweg's beardtongue (*Penstemon hartwegi*) 107 & n1
- Harvard University Library: CD sends cheque for S.H. Scudder's *Catalogue of scientific serials of all countries* 414 & nn 1–2
- harvest mouse (*Mus messorius*; *Micromys minutus*) 95 & 96 n10
- Harvey, William 216 n2, 285 n1
- hawkweed (*Hieracium*) 292 & 294 n2, 295 & n2
- hazelnuts (*Corylus*) 80 & 81 n2
- HEALTH (CD) *see* Darwin, Charles Robert, HEALTH
- heart-choke (artichoke; *Cynara cardunculus*) 369 & 370 n8, 592 & 593 n8
- heart's ease (*Viola tricolor*) 369 & 370 n8, 592 & 593 n8
- Heath, James 159 n8
- Heckel, Édouard: *Cross and self fertilisation and Forms of flowers* French eds. translated 177 n7, 568 n7
- Hedera helix* (ivy) 303 & 304 n4
- hedge-hyssop (*Gratiola officinalis*) 369 & 370 n8, 592 & 593 n8
- Heintz, Wilhelm 624 & n1
- Helicopsyche* 19–20 & 22 n3
- Helicopsychidae (snail-case caddisflies) 22 n3
- heliotropism 245 n4, 249 n3, 281 & 282 n4, 283, 288 & 289 nn 2–3, 344 & 345 n6, 348–9 & 349 nn 2–6, 414 & n4, 422 & n3, 430 & 431 n3; in aerial roots xxii, 257, 291 & nn 5–6, 304 & 304–5 nn 4–5, 305–6 & 307 n3; CD on his results differing from those of H. de Vries 55–6 & 56 nn 1–5; FD on differing opinions between J. Sachs and J. Wiesner 236 & 237 nn 7–8, 349 & n6; J.D. Hooker on *Sarracenia* and *Darlingtonia* 423 & n2; in radicles 293; terminology 283 & 284 n9, 291 & n6, 293 & 294 n5, 299 & 300 n3, 304 & n4, 305 & 307 n2, 324 & 325 n8; H. de Vries on his experiments 80–1 & 81 nn 1–5 *see also* apheliotropism
- Helix pomatia* (Roman snail; edible snail) 338 & 339 n2, 589–90 & 590 n2
- Hemiphractidae (egg-bearing frogs) xxvii, 19 & 22 n2, 19, 21, 97 & n3
- Henfrey, Arthur 36 & 37 n3, 553 & 553–4 n3
- Hennessy, Henry 61 & 65 n11
- Hensgen, Carl: asks CD's opinion on his research on calcium carbonates in snail shells 337–9 & 339 nn 2–5, 589–90 & 590–1 nn 2–5
- Henslow, George: CD's response to Henslow's criticism of *Cross and self fertilisation* 48–9 & 49 nn 1–2; sending CD his paper 'On the self-fertilization of plants,' and thoughts on CD's *Cross and self fertilisation* 44–5 & 45 nn 1–2
- Henslow, John Stevens 513 & n3, 534 & 535 n1
- heraldic visitation of 1562: Darwins not listed 192 & n3
- herb of grace (hedge-hyssop, *Gratiola officinalis*) 369 & 370 n8, 592 & 593 n8
- herb of grace (rue, *Ruta graveolens*) 369 & 370 n8, 592 & 593 n8
- herbaceous bamboo (*Strephium floribundum*; *Raddia brasiliensis*) 37 & n2
- Hereford cattle 129 & 130 n2
- Hereford sheep (Ryeland) 88 & n2
- Heterocera 141 & n2
- Heterochroa* (sisters; *Adelpha*) 519 & n3
- hexenbesen (witches' broom on fir trees) 246–7 & 247–248 n2, nn 9–13
- Hieracium* (hawkweed) 292 & 294 n2, 295 & n2
- Hierta-Retzius, Anna Wilhelmina 415–16 & 416 n2, 418 & n4
- high mallow (*Malva sylvestris*) 185 & 186 n5, 569 & 570 n5
- higher plants, evolution of 336–7 & 337 nn 7–9, 342–3 & 343 nn 7–8, 360 & 360–1 n2
- Hildebrand, Friedrich: CD thanks for book 139 & 140 nn 1–3
- Hill, George Birkbeck Norman: CD thanks for letter about ED's house in Lichfield 301 & nn 1–2
- Himalayas 504
- Höchberg, Karl: asks CD's opinion about vegetarianism and whether humans have adapted to a diet containing meat 76–7 & 77 nn 2–3, 556–8 & 558 nn 2–3; CD mentions essay on desire for music to G. Allen 69 & 70 n8; CD thanks for essay on desire for music 11 & nn 1–2; CD on vegetarianism and evolution 84–5 & 85 nn 1–2; on his essay about the theory of colours and G. Allen's work on the colour sense 13–14 & 14 nn 2–4, 549 & nn 2–4
- Hodgson, Brian Houghton 529 & n5
- Hodgson, Susan 529 & n5
- Hodgsonia* 314 & n2
- Hofmeister, Wilhelm Friedrich Benedikt 236 & 237 n10, 312 & 313 n2, 324 n3
- honesty (*Lunaria*) 369 & 370 n8, 592 & 593 n8
- Hooker, Brian Harvey Hodgson: first in chemistry 342 & 343 nn 5–6
- Hooker, Grace Ellen 342 & 343 n4
- Hooker, Hyacinth 342 & 343 n3, 414 & n3; sends CD bananas from Kew 413 & n6; visits Down 619 & 620 n14
- Hooker, Joseph Dalton 257 & n1, 405 & 406 n2, 427 & n5, 446 n1, 468 & 469 n5, 524; advises

- CD against seeking a possible government pension for A.R. Wallace xxviii, 528–9 & 529 nn 1–5, 530–1 & 531 n2; advises CD on finding new gardener 414 & nn 1–2; asks for plants from S.E. Wedgwood's garden at Down 423 & n1; asks that FD reconsider his decision not to accept nomination as a natural sciences examiner at Cambridge University 107, 109 & nn 1–4; on J. Ball's paper and lecture on the origin of alpine flora 342–3 & 343 nn 7–8, 344 & 345 n4; CD asks him to send a young oak tree to V. Marshall, to be planted in CD's honour xxiv, 453 & 454 n2, 454 & 455 n3; CD on J. Ball's paper on the origin of alpine flora 336–7 & 337 n7; CD on his doubts about *Erasmus Darwin* 505 & n3; CD on evolution of higher plants 336–7 & 337 nn 7–9; CD on finding a new gardener 413 & n2, 422 & n2; CD on Hooker's work on geographical distribution 505 & nn 4–5; CD on *Movement in plants* 336 & 337 n4; CD requests seeds or seedlings 336 & 337 n2, 430 & 431 n4, 505 & n2; CD on returning plants to Kew 337 & n10; CD thanks for congratulations on H. Darwin's engagement 430 & 431 nn 1–2; CD thanks for his letter encouraging FD to accept nomination as a natural sciences examiner at Cambridge University 114–15 & 115 nn 1–4; CD thanks for Hooker's advice against seeking a possible government pension for A.R. Wallace xxviii, 530 & nn 1–2; CD thanks for plants 413 & n5; CD thanks for seeds from W.T. Thiselton-Dyer 530 & n3; CD on visit to Coniston 336 & 337 nn 5–6; CD on visit to London 505 & 506 n6; CD writes about a possible government pension for A.R. Wallace xxviii, 527 & nn 1–2, 527–8 & 528 nn 1–4, 530 & nn 1–2, 530–1 & 531 nn 1–2; does not have Nankeen cotton seeds 504 & n8; false news of death of A. Gray 504 & n4; geographical distribution of North American, European and Asiatic flora 504 & nn 5–7; heliotropism in insectivorous plants 414 & n4, 423 & n2; lecture at Royal Institution of Great Britain 504 & n7; Royal Botanic Gardens, director 78 & 79 n2, 398 & 399 n3, 413 n3, 427 n5, 446 n1; Royal Society of London, president 26 n1, 28 & n3; son, Brian, got a first in chemistry 342 & 343 nn 5–6; thanks CD for presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 503 & 504 nn 1–2, 626 & 627 n1; visits B.H. and S. Hodgson 529 & n5; visits Down 619 & 620 n14; visits to Scotland 342 & 343 n4
- Hooker, Joseph Symonds 342 & 343 n4
- Hooker, Reginald Hawthorn 342 & 343 n4
- Hooker, Richard 154 & n4
- Hoorn Islands 1 & 2 n4
- hooves, split hoof 352 & 353 n4
- Horace, Roman poet 162 & 164 n2
- Horner, Leonard 142
- Horsburgh, James 1 & 2 n10
- horsemint (*Mentha longifolia*) 369 & 370 n8, 592 & 593 n8
- horses: Baluchi 104 & n2; breeding in Bengal, India 351–3 & 353 nn 1–8; on Sark, bearded 507 & nn 1–3, 508–9 & 509 n2
- horseshoe crab (Atlantic) (*Limulus polyphemus*) 56 n3
- housefly (*Musca domestica*) 345 & 347 n6
- Howard, Charles 271 & nn 4–5
- Howard, John 205 & 207 n11, 214 & 215 n9, 571 & 572 n11
- Hubb river, Pakistan 104 & n2
- Hubrecht, Ambrosius Arnold Willem: CD thanks for letter and essay on evolution 372–3 & 373 n1; on nervous system in nemertean 506 & nn 1–5
- Huish, Frances Sarah 138 & 139 n3
- humane treatment of animals, CD's interest in 336 & n3, 516 & n1
- humble-bees (*Bombus*) 195 & 196 n3, 199 & n1
- Hume, David 15 & n1
- Hungarian clover (*Trifolium pannonicum*) 126 & 127 n8
- Hunter, John 400 & n4, 486 & 487 n15, 495, 611 & 612 n15
- Hutton, Thomas 522 & 523 n6
- Huxley, Henrietta Anne: Darwins visit 619 & 620 n23
- Huxley, Thomas Henry 28 & n3, 82 n4, 145 & 146 n1, 428 & n4, 430 & n1, 468 & 469 n5, 514 & n3, 528 & n4; CD comments on Huxley's biography of David Hume 15 & nn 1–2; CD comments on preface to Ernst Haeckel's *Freedom in science and teaching* 181 & nn 1–2, 191 & nn 1–3; CD mentions G.H. Darwin's visit to A. Rich 15 & n3; coins the term 'agnostic' 210 n4; *The crayfish* 541 & 542 n3; E.A. Darwin speculates that Huxley is producing a series on men of science 102 & 103 n4; Darwins visit 619 & 620 n23; A. Rich's opinion of 541 & 542 n3; sent presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 626 & 627 n5
- Huyssen, August 624 & n1
- hyacinth growing downwards 189, 189 & 190 n2, n4
- hybrid fertility 362–3 n1, 364 & n2, 521–3 & 523 nn 1–12

hybrids: geese xxix, 361–2 & 362–363 n1, 364 & n2, 378–9 & nn 2–5, 380, 521–3 & 523 nn 1–12; *Primula* 201 & n2

hydroid corals 38 & 40 n2

Hydropsychidae (net-spinning caddisflies) 19–20 & 22 n3

Hydroptilidae (micro-caddisflies) 19–20 & 22 n3

Hylodes (tree frogs) 19 & 22 n2

hypocotyls 363 & 364 n3

Hypolimnas bolina (common eggfly; *Diadema bolina*) 437–9 & 439 nn 2–6, 438, 444 & n3, 448 & n3, 525 & 527 n1, 605–7 & 607 nn 2–4, 606, 608 & n2

hyponasty 81 n3, 359 n3

hypotheses 479 & 480 n2

ice ages 64 n4

icebergs, Antarctic 38 & 40 n2, 39

Impatiens noli-tangere (western touch-me-not) 29 & 30 n3, 551 & 552 n3

Impatiens parviflora (smallflower touch-me-not) 29 & 30 n3, 551 & 552 n3

inch-worms 303 & 304 n4

India: horse breeding, effect of damp climate in Bengal 351–3 & 353 nn 1–8

Indian Ocean islands 1–2 & 2–3 nn 9–12

Indian wild ass 104

Ingersoll, Robert Green 225 & 226 n2

inheritance: after illness 101–2 & n1; of arm gestures 170 & n2; of habits 231 n3, 526 & 527 n4, 578 n3; heiresses likely to die young 508 & n3; nail biting 231 & n3, 578 & n3

Innes, John Brodie: woodpigeon's nest on the ground 329 & n1

inoculation 545 & n6, 616–17 & 617 n6

insectivorous plants: not heliotropic 414 & n4, 422 & n3

Insectivorous plants (CD) 297 n3, 301 n15, 305 & n3, 313 n1, n3, 355 n2, 392 n4; Bressa prize 540 & n3, 614 & n3

Insectivorous plants 2d ed. (CD) 361 n2

Insectivorous plants US ed. (CD): sales 35 & n1

insects, evolution of 336–7 & 337 n8

instinctive behaviour 526

intelligence: of animals 134 & 135 n2; of general public 15

Imla (yellowheads) 80 & 81 n2

Ipomoea caerulea 288 & 289 n3

Ipomoea jucunda (morning-glory) 126 & 127 n7, 151 & n3

Ipomoea leptophylla (bush morning-glory) 430 & 431 n4, 440 & 441 n6, 446 n1, 460–1 & 461 n2, 524 & 525 nn 1–2

Ipomoea nil see *Pharbitis nil*

Ipomoea purpurea 288 & 289 n3

iridescence in butterflies 519 & nn 1–3, 525 & 527 nn 1–2; *Hypolimnas bolina* 437–9 & 439 nn 2–6, 438, 444 & nn 1–3, 448 & n3, 605–7 & 607 nn 2–4, 606, 608 & n2

Iris pallida (sweet iris) 81 & n6

iron 61 & 65 n11

Italian leather flower (*Clematis viticella*) 126 & n5

Ituna ilione (*Lycorea ilione*) 253 & n1

ivy (*Hedera helix*) 303 & 304 n4

Jackson, Henry 202 & 203 n2

Jäger, Gustav 45 & n1, 101 & n2, 259 n2, 433 & 434 n7, 605 & n7

James, William: article 'Brute and human intellect' 230 & n4

James VI and I, king of Scotland, England and Ireland 289 & 290 n2

Jamrach, Charles 537 & 538 n2

Japan 38 & 40 n2; plants growing near ice 534 & 535 n6; progress in 434 & 435 n4

Japanese honeysuckle (*Lonicera brachypoda*; *L. japonica*) 126 & n5

Japanese morning-glory (*Pharbitis nil*; *Ipomoea nil*) 126 & n4, 446 & n2

jellyfish, medusae 46 & 47 n5, 325 & 326 nn 3–4, 331 & n3, 555 & 556 n5, 586 & nn 3–4; research on nervous system of 339 & 340 n2, n5

Job, Robert Arthur: asks CD about consanguinity and cousin marriages 538 & n1

Job, Robert Hugh 538 & n1

Job, Sarah Job 538 & n1

Joe (chimpanzee at London Zoo) 10 & 11 n1

Johnson, Charles Richardson 427 & n3

Johnson, Henry: CD on old age xvii, 405; CD sends autograph 405 & n1; requests CD's autograph 404–5 & 405 n2; thanks CD for autograph 406 & 407 n2; work on plant movement 405 & n2

Johnson, Joseph 533 & n12

Johnson, Mary Elisabeth 405 & n2, 407 & n4

Johnson, Samuel 140 & 141 n3, 173 & 174 n5, 564 & n3; he and ED disliked each other 148 & n3

Journal of researches (CD) 17 n1, 85 n2, 315 & n6, 355 & 356 n2, 420 n4, 428 n2; W.P. Garrison's abridgement of 419 & 420 n2, 421, 429 & 430 n1, 469 & nn 1–2, 497 & nn 1–2

Journal of researches 2d ed. (CD): potatoes 535 n1

Jowett, Benjamin 375–6 & 376 n1

Juan de Nova (Farquhar Islands) 1 & 2 n9

Judd, John Wesley: regrets missed CD's visit to Royal School of Mines 513–14 & nn 1–3

- Jung, Mary: CD reassures on conflict between science and religion xxv–xxvi, 9 & 10 nn 1–3; requests CD's autograph 5
- Juncagineae (arrow-grass; Juncaginaceae) 20 & 22 n4
- Jurassic 12, 26 n3, 31 n2, 43 n2, 130 n4, 225 n1, 404 n2, 552 n2, 554 n2
- Kalanchoe (Bryophyllum)* 449 & 450 nn 3–4
- Kant, Immanuel 411 & 413 n5, 602 & 603 n5
- Kaufman, Konstantin Petrovich 254 & n 1–2, 546 & n2; sends CD collection of wheat grains from different parts of Turkestan 213 nn 2–4, 574 & 574–5 nn 2–4
- Keir, James 164 & 166 & n3, 168 & n7, 198 & n2; biography of 158 & 159 n10, 160 & 161 n11; friendship with ED 131 & 132 n3, 159 n10
- Kellogg, Fanny: CD thanks for letter about an inherited gesture 170 & nn 1–3
- Kent, Margate 131 & 132 n6, 143–4 & 144 n2
- Kenya 2 & 3 n13
- Kew *see* Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew
- Khan, Murad, Khan Bahadur 104 & n2
- King, Frederick: practice of agriculture on scientific principles xxviii, 88; theory that different breeds of sheep and pigs belong in particular geological areas 87–8 & 88 n2, 129–30 & 130 nn 1–6
- King, Philip Gidley: midshipman on HMS *Beagle* 419 & 420 n3; suffers from sciatica 55 & n3
- Kingsley, Charles xxvi, 209 & 210 n2
- Klein, Edward Emanuel 83 & n9
- Knight, Thomas Andrew 493 & 494 n7
- Knobel, Edward Ball 202–3 & 203 n7
- Knoblauch, Hermann 624 & n1
- knotted: *Polygonum* 80 & 81 n2; prostrate (*Polygonum aviculare*) 29 & 30 n3, 89 & 90 n3, 551 & 552 n3, 559 & 560 n3
- Knox, Robert Bent 492 & 494 n5
- Kobelt, Wilhelm 404 n3, 597 & 598 n3
- Koch, Eduard 140 & 141 n5, 148 & n2, 564 & n5
- Koch, Ferdinand 4 n2
- Koch, Marius: asks CD's opinion on stories of 'tailed men' 3–4 & 4 n1
- Königliche Preussische Akademie der Wissenschaften (Royal Prussian Academy of Sciences) elects CD foreign member 6 & 7 n4
- Kosmos* xviii, 98 & n5; CD regrets unable to write an article for 231–2 & 232 n3; change of editorial staff 229 n7, 433 & 434 n7, 578 n7, 605 & n7; issue commemorating CD's 70th birthday xviii, 45 & n1, 46 n2, 47 & nn 1–4, 48 n2, 53 & n2, 117 & n3, 141 n6, 555 n2, 556 n2, 564–5 n6; E. Krause's article about CD's grandfather, ED xviii, 48 n2, 100 & n2, 101 & n1, 102 & 103 n2, 103 & n2, 333 & 334 n1, 365 & 366 n3, 556 n2, 625; F. Müller, mimicry in butterflies 253 & 253–4 nn 1–2, 259 & nn 1–3; F. Müller, sexual dimorphism in *Epicallia acontius* 155 & n3; opposition to its evolutionary perspective 246 & 248 n4; readers' admiration for CD 229 & n7, 577 & 578 n7; translation of full title 100 & n6, 102 & 103 n5
- Kösting, Karl 229 n6, 578 n6
- Kraus, Carl: movements of leaves 185 & 186 n12, 569 & 570 n12; sends CD essay by Carl Vogt 5 & 6 nn 1–3
- Kraus, Gregor 624 & n1
- Krause, Ernst: CD asks FD to find out about 244 & nn 1–2; CD on Krause's views on G. Allen's book, *The colour-sense* 327 & nn 7–8; CD thanks for birthday greetings and special issue of *Kosmos* 53 & n2; CD unable to write an article for *Kosmos* 231–2 & 232 n3; defends H. Müller's teaching 57 & 57–8 nn 3–4; editor of *Kosmos* xviii, 45 & n1, 229 & n7, 248 n4, 259 & n2, 577 & 578 n7; encourages CD to write an article for *Kosmos* 229, 577; gives permission for R. Meldola to publish F. Müller's paper on mimicry in butterflies 285 & n2; photograph 317; pseudonym Carus Sterne xviii, 48 n2, 57 & 57–8 n3, 244 & n2, 556 n2; sends CD birthday greetings xviii, 47–8 & 48 n2, 556 & n2; E. Stahl's opinion of 246 & 248 n4; thanks CD for sending him F. Pollock's review of S. Butler's book 274–5 & 276 nn 3–4, 581 & 583 nn 3–4; unaccustomed to English script 210 & n1; views on G. Allen's book, *The colour-sense* 318–19 & 319–320 nn 11–12, 584–5 & 585–586 nn 11–12
- Krause, Ernst (biography of ED): asks CD about characters and events mentioned in CD's section of *Erasmus Darwin* 485–6 & 486–487 nn 4–16, 610–11 & 611–612 nn 4–16; asks CD for details of ED's life 205–6 & 207 nn 7–17, 571 & 572 nn 7–17; CD answers Krause's questions about characters and events mentioned in *Erasmus Darwin* 495 & 495–6 nn 1–14; CD answers Krause's questions on ED's life 214 & 215 nn 2–12; CD asks permission to translate Krause's essay about ED 101 & nn 1–4; CD on autotype copies of ED's portrait 401 & n5, 454 & nn 1–3, 471–2 & 472 nn 1–2; CD on *Evolution, old and new*, S. Butler's book about ED, J.B. Lamarck and G.L. Leclerc xx, 219 & n3, 221 & n4, 268 & nn 2–3; CD on feedback from the proofs of his biography of ED 326–7 &

Krause, Ernst (biography of ED), cont.

327 nn 2–3; CD on French and US editions of *Erasmus Darwin* 204 & nn 4–5, 388 & n3, 401 & n2, 401–2 & 402 nn 2–3; CD on his and Krause's biographies of ED xx, 118 & 120 nn 12–14, 136 & 137 n1, 148 & nn 1–4, 221 & 221–2 nn 1–6, 231 & 232 nn 1–2, 255–6 & 256 nn 1–4, 268 & nn 4–5; CD on his and Krause's biographies of ED, duplication of material xx, 255–6 & 256 nn 3–4; CD on his and Krause's biographies of ED, order of material 214–15 & 215 n15, 334 & 335 n2; CD on his and Krause's biographies of ED, tells Krause he needs to cut out much of his part xxi, 365 & 366 nn 1–3, 372 & nn 1–2, 625; CD on portraits of ED, undecided which one to use 136 & 137 n3; CD on publisher for German edition of *Erasmus Darwin* 148 & n2; CD returning German manuscript of Krause's history of evolution 372 & n4, 388 & n5; CD returning original and translation of Krause's section of *Erasmus Darwin* 388 & nn 2–4, 401 & n3; CD on sales of *Erasmus Darwin* 495 & 496 n14; CD sending final manuscript of *Erasmus Darwin* to printers 372; CD sends copy of J. Dowson's lecture on ED 118 & 120 n1; CD sends proofs of his biography of ED 310 & nn 1–5; CD suggests he send his biography of ED to W.S. Dallas for translation 136 & 137 n2, 197 & nn 1–3, 268 & n4; CD tells Krause FD will check the German plant names 372 & n3; CD on title page for *Erasmus Darwin* 334 & 335 n4, 401 & n1; CD on translation of Krause's article about ED, intends to publish preface xviii, 118 & 120 n4, n15; CD will send copy of English edition of *Erasmus Darwin* 472 & n3; CD will send proofs of his biography of ED 203–4 & 204 nn 1–3, 219 & nn 1–2; on CD's offer to provide autotype copies of ED's portrait 140 & 141 n4, 564 & n4; on CD's preface to *Erasmus Darwin* 228 & 229 n4, 577 & 578 n4; on CD's proofs for his biography of ED xxi, 316–18 & 319 nn 2–10, 583–4 & 585 nn 2–10; co-author of *Erasmus Darwin* 390 & n3, 393 & 394 n1, 398 & nn 1–2, 400 & n1; W.S. Dallas on Krause's comments on his translation 420–1 & 421 nn 1–5; W.S. Dallas on proofs of Krause's section of *Erasmus Darwin* 403 & nn 1–4; English edition of *Erasmus Darwin* 397 nn 6–7, 596 & 597 nn 6–7; English edition of *Erasmus Darwin*, response to CD's intention to cut out much of Krause's section 368–70 & 370 nn 2–11, 381–2 & 382 n2, 591–2 & 592–3 nn 2–10, 594–5 & 595 n2; essay about

ED published in *Kösmos* xvii, xviii, 48 n2, 100 & n2, 102 & 103 n2, 103 & 103–4 nn 2–5, 365 & 366 n3, 556 n2, 625; essay on ED, additions to 115–16 & 116 nn 4–7, 125 & nn 2–3, 561–2 & 563 nn 4–7, 563 & nn 2–3; essay on ED, revisions to 204–6 & 206–207 nn 2–19, 211–12 & 212 nn 6–7, 228–9 & 229 nn 5–6, 262–3 & 263 nn 2–5, 570–2 & 572 nn 2–19, 573 & 574 nn 6–7, 577 & 578 nn 5–6, 579–80 & 580 nn 2–5; essay on ED, will complete revisions to before sending to translator 140 & 141 nn 2–3, 564 & nn 2–3; on *Evolution, old and new*, S. Butler's book on ED, J.B. Lamarck and G.L. Leclerc xx, 223 & nn 4–5, 228 & 229 nn 2–3, 576 & nn 4–5, 577 & 578 nn 2–3; FD informs him that CD is sorry Krause will not publish his part of *Erasmus Darwin* in French 436 & n2; FD sends letter from CD for C.F. Reinwald about French translation of *Erasmus Darwin* 445 & nn 1–2, 445 & nn 1–3; on French and US editions of *Erasmus Darwin* 211 & 212 n4, 443 & nn 2–5, 573 & 574 n4, 607–8 & 608 nn 2–5; German edition of *Erasmus Darwin* 211 & 212 nn 2–3, 396 & 397 nn 3–4, 415 & n5, 502 & nn 2–3, 573 & nn 2–3, 596 & 597 nn 3–4, 604 & n5, 613 & nn 2–3, 625; German edition of *Erasmus Darwin*, draft title 332–3 & 333 n6, 587–8 & 588 n6; German edition of *Erasmus Darwin*, photographs for frontispiece, K. Alberts cancelled order 461 & 462 n2, 485 & 486 n3, 608–9 & 609 n2, 610 & 611 n3; German edition of *Erasmus Darwin*, publisher 140 & 141 nn 5–7, 433 & n4, 564 & 564–5 nn 5–7, 604 & 605 n4; on German plant names 369 & 370 nn 7–8, 397 & n8, 591–2 & 593 nn 7–8, 596 & 597 n8; gives permission for CD to translate his essay about ED 104–5 & 105–106 nn 1–7, 560–1 & 561 nn 2–7; has read proof sheets and returned them to W.S. Dallas 414–15 & 415 nn 2–4, 603 & 604 nn 2–4; material in *Erasmus Darwin*, avoiding repetition 222–3 & 223 nn 2–3, 576 & nn 2–3; material in *Erasmus Darwin*, order of 275–6 & 276 nn 5–9, 331–3 & 333 nn 2–7, 582 & 583 nn 5–9, 587–8 & 588 nn 2–7; origin of the name Darwin 205 & 207 nn 14–15, 214 & 215 n12, 571 & 572 nn 14–15; proofs of CD's section of *Erasmus Darwin* 211 & 212 n3, 573 & 573–4 n3; proofs of the translation of his part of *Erasmus Darwin* 432–3 & 433 nn 2–3, 436 & n1, 443 & n2, 604 & 605 nn 2–3, 607 & 608 n2; on relative lengths of his and CD's sections of *Erasmus Darwin* 318 & 319 n9, 584 & 585 n9; on A. Seward's biography of ED 115–16 & 116

- n2, n5, 561–2 & 562–3 n3, n5; thanks CD for J. Dowson's biography of ED 124–5 & 125 n2, 563 & n2; thanks CD for presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 485 & 486 n2, 610 & 611 n2, 626 & 627 n25, 627; thanks CD for returning proof-sheets and manuscript of Krause's section of *Erasmus Darwin* 396 & 397 n2, 596 & n2 *see also Erasmus Darwin* (CD)
- Krauss's clubmoss (*Selaginella kraussiana*) 450 & n5
- Krusenstern, Adam Johann von 2 n6
- Kulturkampf (Germany) xviii, 46–7 n3, 57 & 57–8 n3, 379 & 381 n4, 555 n3, 594 & n4
- Kunth, Karl Sigismund 20 & 22 n4
- laceleaves: *Anthurium* 236 & 237 n4; pearl (*Anthurium violaceum*; *A. scandens*) 257 n2, 344 & 345 n6, 446 & n5
- Laevicaudata 473 & n1
- Lake District xxiii–xxiv, 345 & 347 n1, n5, 363 & n1, 373 & 374 nn 1–2, 398 & 399 n6
- Lamarck, Jean Baptiste de 115 & 116 n4, 118 & 120 n13, 125 & n3, 219 & n3, 221 n4, 562 & 563 n4, 563 & n3
- lameness, in horses 352 & 353 n4
- Lancashire, Darwen 205 & 207 n15, 214 & 215 n12, 571 & 572 n15
- lanceleaf anoda (*Anoda wrightii*; *A. lanceolata*) 126 & n6, 146 & 147 n4
- Lane, Henry 537 & 538 n4
- Langton, Catherine 94 & 96 n3, 268 n9; trust 72 & 73 n2
- Langton, Charles 269 & n4; sent presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 626
- Langton, Charlotte Mildred 269 & n4
- Langton, Diana 269 & n4
- Langton, Mary 269 & n4
- Langton, Stephen 269 & n4
- Lankester, Edwin Ray 529 & n2; CD thanks for poem 313 & nn 1–2
- Larus ridibundus* (black headed gull; *Chroicocephalus ridibundus*) 95 & 96 n11
- larvae: caddisflies 19–20, 20, 110 & n4; cirripedes 224 & 225 n8
- Lascelles, Anne 161 n8
- Lascelles, John 161 n8
- Lassells, George 227–8 & 228 n1
- Lathyrus aphaca* (yellow pea) 336 & 337 nn 2–3, 342 & 343 n1
- leafless dendrobium (*Dendrobium pierardii*; *D. aphyllum*) 257 n2, 288 & 289 n2
- leaves: alkaline matter exuded from 4 & 4–5 n1, 43–4 & 44 nn 1–3; movement in 29 & 30 nn 2–3, n5, 89–90 & 90 nn 2–6, 551–2 & 552 nn 2–3, n5, 559–60 & 560 nn 2–6; rosettes 82 & 83 n4; rust 89 & n3
- Leclerc, Georges Louis, comte de Buffon 115 & 116 n4, 219 & n3, 221 n4, 263 & n5, 275 & 276 n4, 348 & n1, 422 & n4, 562 & 563 n4, 580 & n5, 581 & 583 n4
- Leeds, Albert Ripley: New York Academy of Sciences elects CD as honorary member 96 & n1
- legs, caddisflies, fringes on 19–20, 20, 97 & n4, 97–8 & 98 n2, 110 & n4
- Leguminosae, taxonomy of 272 & n5
- Leibniz, Gottfried Wilhelm 115 & 116 n4, 562 & 563 n4
- Leichtenstern, Otto Michael Ludwig 435 & 435–6 n2
- Leighton, Frederic 460 & n4
- Lemoine, Victor 366 & 367 n2
- Leonurus cardiaca* (motherwort) 369 & 370 n8, 592 & 593 n8
- Lepidium sativum* (garden cress) 309 & n2
- Lepidodendron* 343 & n8
- Lepidoptera: relationship to Trichoptera 110 & 111 n6; scent organs and stridulating organs 141 & 141–2 n2 *see also* butterflies; moths
- Leptoceridae (long-horn caddisflies) 19–20 & 22 n3, 20, 97 & n4, 97–8 & 98 n2; with tracheo-branchiae 155 & n1
- Lepus anatifa* *see Anatifa laevigata*
- Lessona, Michele: tells CD the Royal Academy of Sciences of Turin have awarded him the Bressa prize xxv, 540 & nn 2–5, 544 n2, 613–14 & 614 nn 2–5, 616 n2
- Letcher, James Hughes 472 & 473 n1
- Lettington, Henry: gardener at Down House 82 & 83 n2, 199 n1, 406 n2, n4; illness 382 & 384 n4, 406 n1, 413 n2
- Levant cotton (*Gossypium herbaceum*) 228 & 289 n4, 500 & n3, 525 & n3
- Lewes, George Henry 190 & n8
- Liassic 26 & n3, 223–4 & 225 n1, 403 & 404 n2
- Lichfield, Derbyshire 118 & 120 n9, 138 n5, 143 n12, 147 & n3, 148 n3, 152 & 152–3 n3, n9, 161 n7, 168 n2, 301 n2, 487 n14
- life: on earth, origin of 286 & n5; spontaneous generation of 542–3 & 543 nn 2–5, 614–15 & 615 nn 2–5
- Life and letters of Charles Darwin* (FD) 334 n3, 539 & n2
- limestones, coral-rich 30–1 & 31 n2
- Limulus* 56 & n3
- Limulus polyphemus* (Atlantic horseshoe crab) 56 n3
- Lincolnshire, Cleatham Estate 156 & 157 n4, 170 & 172 n7, 172 & 173 n5; deeds 311 & n3, 315 & 316 n1, 320 & nn 1–2, 323 & n1, 327 & 328 n1

- Lindley, John 20 & 22 n4
 Lindvall, Carl August: CD replies to Lindvall's letter on Scandinavian geology 85 & nn 1–2; observations on Scandinavian geology 58–64 & nn 1–14
 Linné, Carl von (Carolus Linnaeus) 115 & 116 n4, n7, 275 & 276 n4, 562 & 563 n4, n7, 581 & 583 n4
 Lister, Joseph: on presentation list for *Erasmus Darwin* 627 & 628 n37
 Litchfield, Henrietta Emma 163 & 164 n10; CD decides to give a portion of his surplus income annually 72 & 73 n6; CD sends M. Guthrie's book and letters from W.E. Darwin and J.F. Moulton 517 & nn 1–2; CD's daughter 58 & n2; Darwins visit 505 & 506 n6, 517 & n4, 619 & 620 n19; editing proofs of *Erasmus Darwin* xx, 310 & n3, 321–2 & 322–323 n3, 625; estimate of CD and E. Darwin's property 298 & n2, 298 n4; looks after B. Darwin 289 & n6; marriage settlement from CD 426–7 n1, 453 & n2, 462 & 463 n2; sent presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 626 & 627 n21; thinks CD's introductory essay for *Erasmus Darwin* is dull xx, 323 & n3, 324 & 325 n9, 326 & 327 n3, 327–8 & 328 n2, 330 & n2, 465 n5; thinks CD's introductory essay for *Erasmus Darwin* is dull, suggests substantial cuts 485 n4; trip to Coniston, Lake District xxiii; visits Down 308 & n4; writes to FD about vaccination 83 & n12
 Litchfield, Richard Buckley 253 & n2, 308 n4, 393 & n3, 620 n19; trip to Coniston, Lake District xxiii
 Liversidge, Archibald: CD elected an honorary member of the Royal Society of New South Wales 357 & 358 nn 1–2
 liverworts: crescent-cup (*Lunularia vulgaris*; *L. cruciata*) 449–50 & 450 n1, 453 & 454 n3; *Marchantia* 236 & 237 n12, 446 & n3
Living Cirripedia (CD) 224 & 225 nn 6–7
 Lockhart, John Gibson 205 & 207 n5, 570 & 572 n5
 Lockyer, Joseph Norman: CD sends F. Müller's letter xxvii, 97 & nn 1–7
 London, University College: H.N. Moseley applies to be registrar 18 & 18–19 n2
 London Anti-Vivisection Society 311 & n3
 London Library 198 & n2
 long-horn caddisflies (Leptoceridae) 19–20 & 22 n3, 20, 97 & n4, 97–8 & 98 n2; with tracheobranchiae 155 & n1
 longwool breeds (sheep) 88 & n2, 130 & n4
Lonicera brachypoda (Japanese honeysuckle; *L. japonica*) 126 & n5
 looper caterpillars 303 & 304 n4
Lord Warden (HMS) 139 & n8
 Lorinser, Karl Ignatius 545 & n5, 616 & 617 n5
 Loudon, John Claudius 378–9 & 379 n6
 Low, Sampson 41 & 42 n3, 42 & 43 n2
 Lubbock, Ellen Frances 249 & n10, 414 & n3; death of 435 & n1
 Lubbock, John 68 & 70 n3, 95 & 96 n12, 414 & n3, 524, 527 & 528 n2, 620 n15; CD and E. Darwin's condolences on death of his wife 435 & nn 1–2; H.N. Moseley's application for post of registrar at University College, London 18 & 18–19 n2, 25 & n1
 Lubbock, Richard 95 & 96 n12
 Lucas, Sarah: visits Down 416 & n3
 Lucretius 514
 Ludwig, Carl 220 & 221 n4, 511 n1
 Ludwig, Friedrich 52 & n2; CD asks him to thank the masters at Greiz College for their birthday wishes 65 & n1; sent CD specimens of *Plantago lanceolata* 279 n1
 lunar caustic *see* silver nitrate, applied to tips of radicles
 Lunar Society of Birmingham 131–2 & 132–3 n3, n11, 214 & 215 n3, 486 & 487 n16, 495 & 496 n13, 611 & 612 n16
Lunaria (honesty) 369 & 370 n8, 592 & 593 n8
Lunularia vulgaris (crescent-cup liverwort; *L. cruciata*) 449–50 & 450 n1, 453 & 454 n3
 lupine (*Lupinus*) 272 & n5
 Lupton, Thomas Goff 96 n3
Lychnis githago (common corncockle; *Githago segetum*, *Agrostemma githago*) 363 & 364 n3, 387 & n5, 391 & 392 n5, 394 & 395 n1
Lycorea ilione see *Ituna ilione*
 Lyell, Charles 390 & 391 n6, 424 & n2
 Lynch, Richard Irwin 249 n4, 257 & n2
Lythrum salicaria 523 & n12
Macaca sylvanus (Barbary macaque) 93 & 94 n4
 McGilvray, Elizabeth Evans 619 & 620 n14
 McGilvray, Margaret Greene 619 & 620 n14
 McGilvray, Maria Hooker 619 & 620 n14
 McKenzie, Alexander 523 & 524 n1
 Mackintosh, Daniel: asks CD's permission to show his letter to the secretaries of the Royal Society of London 428 & nn 1–5; CD gives his permission to show his letter to the secretaries of the Royal Society of London 430 & nn 1–3; CD thanks for his paper on erratic boulders 424 & nn 1–4
 McLachlan, Robert 28 n1, 97 & n5; CD asks him to check spellings of the Trichoptera in

- F. Müller's letter 106 & nn 1–3; on F. Müller's work on Trichoptera 110 & 110–11 nn 1–6
- Maclaren, James 534 & 535 n3
- McLennan, Eleanora Anne 93 & 94 n8
- McLennan, John Ferguson 93 & 94 n8
- Macmillan & Co. 390 & n4
- McNab, William Ramsay 91 & n3
- Madvig, Johan Nicolai: Royal Society of Sciences at Copenhagen elects CD ordinary member 622 & 623 n1
- Magazine of Natural History* 378–9 & 379 n6
- Magellan birdwing (*Ornithoptera magellanus*; *Troides magellanus*) 519 & n1, 525 & 527 n2
- 'Magnum Bonum' potato 534 & 535 n4
- Magnus, Hugo 318–19 & 319–320 n12, 584–5 & 585–586 n12
- Maia, Francisco de Oliveira: Portuguese Library elect CD corresponding member 621–2 & 622 n1
- Mainwaring, Susan 261–2 & 262 n3
- maize (*Zea mays*) 308 & n3, 509 & nn 1–2
- Malbrouck monkey (*Cercopithecus cynosurus*; *Chlorocebus cynosurus*) 392 & n3
- males (complemental) 224 & 225 n6
- Maling, Harriot 122 & 123 n2, 178 & n7, 265–7 & 267 n1, 536 & 537 n9
- mallow (*Malva*) 123 & 124 n1, 185 & 186 n5, 569 & 570 n5
- mallow (Virginia; *Sida napaea*; *S. hermaphrodita*) 29–30 & 30 nn 3–4, 89 & 90 n3, 551 & 552 nn 3–4, 559 & 560 n3
- Malva sylvestris* (common mallow) 185 & 186 n5, 569 & 570 n5
- mammæ, supernumerary in humans 432 & n2, 435 & 435–6 n2
- Manchester, Owens College 273 & n1
- map butterfly (*Vanessa levana*; *Araschnia levana*) 473 & n2
- Marah fabacea* see *Megarhiza californica*
- Marchand, Felix Jacob: awards CD diploma on behalf of Natural Science Society of Halle, and requests his photograph 335 & nn 2–3, 588–9 & nn 2–3, 623–4 & 624 n1; CD thanks for the award of the diploma 350 & nn 1–2
- Marchantia* 236 & 237 n12, 446 & n3, 449–50 & 450 n1
- Margate, Kent 131 & 132 n6, 143–4 & 144 n2
- Marks, Thomas Newman: CD sends signed memorial criticising the proposed restoration of the facade of St Mark's Basilica, Venice 487–9 & 489 nn 1–4; thanks CD for sending signed memorial 490 & 490–1 nn 1–2
- marriages, cousin 100 & n7, 107 n3, 538 & n1
- Marshall, Arthur Milnes 273 n1
- Marshall, James Garth 374 n1
- Marshall, Victor: asks CD to send a plant or seed as a memorial of his visit xxiv, 392; asks if CD met J. Ruskin while at Coniston 392 & n3; CD asking J.D. Hooker to send a young oak tree to be planted as a memorial of CD's visit 453 & 454 n1, 454 & 455 nn 2–3; CD asks which tree Marshall would like as a memorial of his visit 398 & 398–9 nn 2–5; CD on scenery around Coniston 398 & 399 n6; CD thanks for the Darwin family's stay on his estate 373–4 & 374 n1; Darwin family visit xxii, 392 & n1; sends CD a poem that mentions him 459–60 & 460 nn 3–4; on tree CD sending as a memorial of his visit 458 & 459 nn 1–3, 459 & 460 nn 1–2
- Marshall, Victoria Alberta Alexandrina 373–4 & 374 n2
- Marshall, William Cecil 374 n1
- Marston, Ann 311 & n3; CD declines to sign petition calling for the abolition of vivisection 335–6 & 336 nn 1–3
- Marth, Albert 202–3 & 203 n7
- marvel of Peru (*Mirabilis jalapa*) 126 & 127 n7, 185 & 186 n8, 569 & 570 n8
- Masson, William 362 & 363 n4
- Masters, Maxwell Tylden 414 & n1
- Maston, Thomas: asks if CD can help him acquire *Expression* xxv, 40 & n1
- Mathias, Thomas James 222 & n3
- Maudsley, Henry: thanks CD for presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 480 & n1, 627 & 628 n36
- Maupassant, Guy de 94 n4
- Max Müller, Friedrich 480 & n6
- Mayor, John Eyton Bickersteth 217 & 218 n2, 222 & n2
- Mazzini, Giuseppe 521 n4
- Mead, Richard 191 & 192 n5
- Meadows, Alfred 362 & 363 n2, 364 & n3, 376 & 377 n3, 378 & 379 n2, 379, 384 & n2
- meal, on leaves of auricula 272 & n3, 286 & n6
- Medicago maculata* (spotted medick; *M. arabica*) 38 & n3, 126 & 127 n8
- medicine, ED's influence on 136, 187 & 187–8 nn 1–5, 188 & nn 1–4, 188–9 & 189 n2, 294 & 294–5 nn 1–5, 330 & n1
- medusae, jellyfish 46 & 47 n5, 325 & 326 nn 3–4, 331 & n3, 555 & 556 n5, 586 & nn 3–4; research on nervous system of 339 & 340 n2, n5
- Meehan, Thomas: CD's opinion of 339 & 340 n4
- Megarhiza californica* (California manroot; *Marah fabacea*) 430 & 431 n4, 440 & 441 n7, 446 n1, 460–1 & 461 n2, 524–5 & 525 nn 1–2, 530 & n4
- Melampsorella caryophyllacearum* see *Aecidium elatinum*

- Meldola, Raphael: CD on birds eating distasteful caterpillars 287 & nn 2–5; CD on Meldola's translation of F. Müller's paper on mimicry in butterflies xxvii, 259 & nn 1–4, 287 & nn 1–5; CD sends *Kosmos* article by F. Müller 16 & n1; CD would like to subscribe to English ed. of A. Weismann's *Studien zur Descendenz-Theorie* 42 & 43 n2, 518 & 519 n1; on F. Müller's paper on mimicry in butterflies 253 & 253–4 nn 1–2, 285 & nn 2–4; preparing abstract of *Kosmos* article on sexual dimorphism by F. Müller 41 & 42 n2, 42 & n1; on S.H. Scudder's paper 41 & 42 n5; sends CD specimen of caddisfly with tracheobranchiae 155 & n1; sends CD subscription form for English ed. of A. Weismann's *Studien zur Descendenz-Theorie* 517 & n1, 518 & 519 n1; on spiracles in Trichoptera 179 & 179–80 nn 1–4; tells CD A.R. Wallace not appointed superintendent of Epping Forest 517 & 518 n3; thanks CD for loan of an issue of *Kosmos* 285 & n1; translating A. Weismann's *Studien zur Descendenz-Theorie* 41 & 42 nn 3–4, 473 & 474 n3; on A.R. Wallace's 'Animals in their native countries' 42 & n6; on A.R. Wallace's views on sexual selection 155 & 156 n4
- Mellersh, Arthur 427 & n3; has been unwell 269 & 270 n9; sends birthday greetings, suffering with sciatica 54–5 & 55 nn 1–3
- Mellersh, Henrietta Frances: shares CD's birthday 54 & 55 n1
- Memoirs of the life of Dr. Darwin* xviii, 104–5 & 106 n3, 112 & 113 n 3–4, 115 & 116 n3, 134 & n7, 153–4 & 154 n3, 154 & 154–5 n7, 163 & 164 n5, 190 & n7, 210 & n2, 228 & 229 n3, 365 & 366 n2, 368 & 370 n4, 381 & 382 n2, 396 & n1, 531 & 533 n2, 560 & 561 n3, 562 & n3, 577 & 578 n3, 591 & 592 n4, 594 & 595 n2, 625
- Mendola, Antonio: on calf's horn buried in earth that seemed to grow roots 542, 614; on supposed case of spontaneous generation 542–3 & 543 nn 2–5, 614–15 & 615 nn 2–5
- Mendola, Giuseppe Benedetto 543 & n5, 615 & n5
- Mengden, Nicolai: asks for CD's views on religion xxvi, 148–50 & 150 nn 2–3, 249, 251 & nn 2–5, 565 & nn 2–3, 579 & nn 2–5; CD on his religious views 150, 256 & n1; note from E. Darwin on behalf of CD 160 & n1
- Mengden, Nikolai von 251 n5, 579 n5
- mental illness 187 & 187–8 n4
- Mentha longifolia* (horsemint) 369 & 370 n8, 592 & 593 n8
- Meredith, William: letter to J. Torbitt on potatoes 499 & nn 1–3
- Herr Merckens 236 & 238 n13
- meteorites: origin of life on earth 286 & n5
- Meteyard, Eliza 135 & n4
- Mexico, El Jorullo volcano 61 & 65 n12
- micro-caddisflies (Hydroptilidae) 19–20 & 22 n3
- Micromys minutus* see *Mus messorius*
- micro-telescope 293 & 294 n7, 306 & 307 n5
- Mikosch, Ignaz 231 & n3, 578 & n3
- Millais, John Everett 460 & n4
- Milledge, Sarah Elizabeth 538 & n1
- Milman, Arthur 18–19 n2
- mimicry 79–80 & n6, 558 & n6; butterflies xxvii, 253 & n1, 259 & nn 3–4; plants 159 & n1; A.R. Wallace's work 528 & n3
- Mimosa* (sensitive plants) 30 & n5, 90 & n5, 551–2 & 552 n5, 560 & n5
- Mimosa pudica* (shame plant) 111 & n3, 413 & n5
- Mimulus tigrinus* (tiger monkey-flower) 185 & 186 n7, 569 & 570 n7
- miners, Chilean 84 & 85 n2
- Mirabilis* (four-o'clocks) 126 & 127 n7
- Mirabilis jalapa* (marvel of Peru) 126 & 127 n7, 185 & 186 n8, 569 & 570 n8
- mistletoe (*Viscum album*) 518 & n6
- Mitchell Island (Nukulaelae) 1 & 2 n5
- Mitscherlich, Eilhard 339 n4, 590 n4
- Mivart, St George Jackson 28 n1, 196 n4
- mock-orange (*Philadelphus*) 541 & 542 n2
- Moilliet, Amelia 159 n10
- Moilliet, James Keir 131 & 132 n3, 133 & 134 n3, 158 & 159 n10, 160 & 161 n11, 168 & n4
- Moilliet, Lucy Harriot 268 n9
- Mojsisovics von Mojsvár, Edmund: CD thanks for his book 30–1 & nn 1–2; CD thanks for photograph and sends his own 31
- mole cricket (*Gryllotalpa gryllotalpa*) 95 & 96 n11
- Molière 190 n7
- molluscs 404 n3, 434 & 434–5 nn 1–4, 597 & 598 n3
- Mombassa, Kenya 2 & 3 n13
- monkeys: Barbary macaque (*Macaca sylvanus*) 93 & 94 n4; grivet (*Cercopithecus griseo-vididis*; *Chlorocebus aethiops*) 392 & n3; hairless faces 196 & n3; hind parts 392 & n3, 398 & n1; Malbrouck (*Cercopithecus cynosurus*; *Chlorocebus cynosurus*) 392 & n3; young girl's reaction to man being descended from 10 & 11 n1
- Monstera* 299–300 & 301 n5, 305–6 & 307 n3
- Monterey pine (*Pinus insignis*; *P. radiata*) 75, 75 & 76 n3
- Monthly Magazine* 198 & n2, 198 & 198–9 nn 2–3, 203 & 203 n1, 217 & 218 n1, 218 n2
- Monthly Review* 198 n2, 202

- Moore, Charles: sends CD ammonites with bar-nacles attached 222–3 & 225 nn 1–9
- Moore, Hester, Lady Charleville 199–200 & 200 n2
- Moore, Thomas 94 & 95 n2
- Morgan, Lewis Henry 469 & 470 n3
- Morley, Francis 169 & n4
- Morley, John 101 & n3, 102 & 103 n3
- morning-glory: bush (*Ipomoea leptophylla*) 430 & 431 n4, 440 & 441 n6, 446 n1, 460–1 & 461 n2, 524 & 525 nn 1–2; *Ipomoea jucunda* 126 & 127 n7, 151 & n3; *Ipomoea purpurea* 288 & 289 n3; Japanese (*Pharbitis nil*; *Ipomoea nil*) 126 & n4, 446 & n2
- Morris, George Horton 546 & n1
- Morris, Malcolm Alexander 83 & n9
- Morris, William 489 n4
- Morrison, Richard James 463–4 & 465 n2
- Morse, Edward Sylvester: CD thanks for article on shell mounds in Japan, and comments on 434 & 434–5 nn 1–4; sends CD article on shell mounds in Japan 374 & nn 1–2
- Morton, John Chalmers 99 & n4
- Moseley, Henry Nottidge: application for post of registrar at University College, London 18 & 18–19 n2, 25 & n1; CD greatly enjoyed *Challenger* book 38 & 38–40 nn 1–4; CD thanks for *Challenger* book and dedication 16–17 & 17 n1; *Challenger* book 417 & n8; remembers Charles Mostyn Owen to CD 40–1 & n2; thanks CD for kind remarks about his book 40; W.T. Thiselton-Dyer on Moseley's work on pigeons distributing seeds 17 & 18 n4, 29 & n3
- Mostyn Owen, Charles (1818–94) 40–1 & n2
- Mostyn Owen, Charles (1859–1938) 41 & n3
- motherwort (*Leonurus cardiaca*) 369 & 370 n8, 592 & 593 n8
- moths: common looper 447 & 448 n1, 501 & n1; scent organs and stridulating organs 141 & 141–2 n2; white ermine 287 & n2; willow beauty 303 & 304 n4; Zygaenidae 141 & 141–2 n2 *see also* Lepidoptera
- Moulton, John Fletcher 517 & n2; CD meets when in London 619 & 620 n22; opinion of M. Guthrie's critique of H. Spencer's views on natural selection xxvii, 514–15 & 515 nn 1–3; opinion of H. Spencer's work publicising evolution xxvii, 519–21 & 521 nn 1–5
- movement in plants: leaves; A.F. Batalin 29 & 30 nn 2–3, n5, 89–90 & 90 nn 2–6, 551–2 & 552 nn 2–3, n5, 559–60 & 560 nn 2–6; leaves; J.S. Burdon Sanderson 296 & 297 n3; leaves; H. de Vries 80–1 & 81 nn 1–4; W.F.P. Pfeffer 37 & 38 n2, 184–5 & 186 nn 2–9, 568–9 & 569–570 nn 2–9; tendrils; H. de Vries 81 & n5, 358–9 & 359–360 nn 1–7; terminology for heliotropism 283 & 284 n9, 291 & n6, 293 & 294 n5, 299 & 300 n3, 304 & n4, 305 & 307 n2, 324 & 325 n8
- movement in plants (CD's work) xxii, 16 n2, 98 & n6, 146 & 146–7 nn 1–4, 333 & 334 nn 3–4, 391 & 392 n4, 393 & 394 n5, 405; *Avena sativa* 248 & 249 n3; *Bignonia capreolata* 37 & n3, 518 & n2; circumnutation 294 n6; *Darlingtonia californica* 27 & n4, 37 & n1; geotropism 254 & 255 nn 1–4, 257 & n3, 281 & 282 n8, 288 & 289 n4, 296–7 & 298 nn 5–6; heliotropism 55–6 & 56 n2, 257, 288 & 289 nn 2–3; *Lathyrus aphaca* 336 & 337 nn 2–3; *Marchantia* 446 & n3; *Mimosa* 111 & n3; *Oxalis* 27 & n2; *Phalaris canariensis* 248 & 249 n3; *Picea nordmanniana* 186 n11, 398 & 399 n4, 570 n11; *Sida corylifolia* 126 n2; *Sigesbeckia* 123 & 124 n3; silver fir, apogeotropic shoots 244 & 245 n6; *Sinapis alba* 304 & 305 n5, 324 & n5
- movement in plants (FD's work) xxi–xxiii, 333 & 334 nn 3–4, 391 & 392 n2, 393 & 394 n5; circumnutation 283 & 284 n5, 291 & n8, 293 & 294 n6; circumnutation, *Oscillatoria* 306 & 307 n10; geotropism 292–3 & 294 nn 3–6, 299 & 300–1 n4, 305 & n2; heliotropism 283 & 284 n4, 293, 305–6 & 307 n3; *Sinapis alba* 283 & 284 n4, 290 & 291 n4, 297 & 298 n7, 306 & 307 n4, 307 & 308 n2, 312 & 313 n5; will publish work in J. Sachs's journal 348–9 & 349 nn 2–3
- Movement in plants* (CD) xxi, 429 & n2; *Cassia* 37–8 & 38 n2; CD and FD's work on 333 & 334 nn 3–4; cites A.F. Batalin 30 nn 2–4, 90 nn 3–4, 552 nn 2–4, 560 nn 3–4; cites G.A. Chatin 399 n4; cites W. Pfeffer 186 nn 3–4, 569 nn 3–4; cites H. de Vries 359 & 360 n7, 363 & 364 n3; *Coronilla* 201 & n1; *Corylus* 81 n2; cotyledons 382 & 384 n2, 431 n4, 440 & n2, 500 & n2, 505 & n2, 525 & n3; *Darlingtonia californica* 27 & n4, 37 & n1; *Drosera rotundifolia* 248 & 249 n5; *Epimedium pinnatum* 500 & n1; *Erythrina* 248 & 249 n4; germination 281 & 282 n8; *Githago segetum* 364 n3; going over manuscript for a second time 440 & 441 n3, 446 & n2; *Gossypium* 500 & nn 2–3, 505 & n2, 525 n3, 530 & n3; heliotropism 146 & n3, 281 & 282 n4, 413 n5, 414 n4; *Ipomoea leptophylla* 524 & 525 nn 1–2; *Medicago maculata* 37–8 & 38 n3; *Megarhiza californica* 524–5 & 525 nn 1–2; *Mimosa pudica* 413 n5; *Phyllanthus niruri* 37–8 & 38 n2; *Pisum sativum* 324 & n4; radicles against glass plates 293 & 294 n6, 297; J. Sachs's work on sensitivity of radicles to damp air 309 & n1; *Selaginella kraussiana* 450

Movement in plants (CD), cont.

n5; shellac on the radicles of broad beans 209 n1; similarities in plant and animal movement 244 & 245 n3; sleep in cotyledons 382 & 384 n2; *Strepium floribundum* 37 & n2; *Tecoma radicans* 413 n5; use of gold-beater's skin 25 & n2; will be expensive to print 393 & 394 n5, 395 & n2; will contain a good deal of new matter 336 & 337 n4; woodcut illustrations 333 & 334 n4, 393 & 394 n5; writing chapters on sleep in plants 73 & 74 n4, 78 & 79 n4, 281 & 282 n7, 324 & n7 *see also* circumnutation; geotropism; heliotropism; sleep in plants

Movement in plants German ed. (CD) 333 & 334 nn 3–5

Mucor 236 & 238 n15

mules 104

Müller, Fritz: caddisflies 19–20 & 22 n3, 20; caddisflies with tracheobranchiae 155 & n1; CD asks R. McLachlan to check Trichoptera spellings in letter to be published in *Nature* 106 & nn 1–3; CD sends *Kösmos* article to R. Meldola 16 & n1; CD sends letter on frogs and caddisflies to *Nature* xxvii, 97 & n3, 98 & n3, 120–1 & 121–122 nn 1–5; CD thanks for letter 97–8; colours influencing sexual selection of butterflies 69 & 70 n9; egg-bearing frogs 19, 19 & 22 n2, 21; R. McLachlan comments on Müller's work on Trichoptera 110 & 110–11 nn 1–6; R. Meldola preparing abstract of *Kösmos* article 41 & 42 n2; mimicry in butterflies xxvii, 253 & 253–4 nn 1–2, 259 & nn 3–4, 285 & n2, 287 & n2; 'Notes on Brazilian entomology' 141 & 141–2 n2; Podostemaceae 20 & 22 n4; sexual dimorphism in *Epicalia acontius* 155 & n3

Müller, Hermann 319 n11, 585 n11; accusations of teaching his scholars blasphemies, atheism etc. xviii, 56–7 & 57–58 nn 1–4, 246 & 248 n5; CD asks about Müller's misfortune 53–4 & nn 1–2; A. Dodel-Port on Müller's problems related to teaching 52 & n3; fertilisation of flowers 98 & n5, 447 & n2; review of S. Butler's *Life and habit in Kösmos* 229 & n7, 577 & 578 n7; sends CD birthday greetings xviii, 54 & n1

Müller, Johannes 219 & n2, 220 & 221 n2

Müllerian mimicry xxvii, 259 n4

Müller-Thurgau, Hermann 348 & 349 nn 4–5

mumps, A. Rich 464

Murphy, Joseph John 121 & 122 n5

Murray, John (1808–92) 101 & n4, 103 & n4, 256 n2, 318 & 319 n10, 322 & 323 n4, 423 & 424 n1, 454 & n1, 461 & 462 n2, 469 & n2, 471–2 & 472 n1, 485 & 486 n3, 584 & 585 n10, 608–9 &

609 n2, 610 & 611 n3; CD on his biography of ED 245 & 245–6 nn 1–4; CD on terms for sale of *Erasmus Darwin* 389–90 & 390 nn 2–6; publishes *Erasmus Darwin* 251 & 252 nn 1–3, 310 & n5, 366 n4, 368 & 370 n3, 388–9 & 389 nn 2–4, 398 n2, 415 & n3, 591 & 592 n3, 603 & 604 n3, 625, 626, 629; requests copy of portrait of ED to be used for frontispiece 389 & n3; sale dinners (November) 390 & 391 n2, 495 & 496 n14, 497 & n3, 625; terms for sale of *Erasmus Darwin* 388–9 & 389 n2 *see also* Cooke, Robert Francis Murray, John (1841–1914) 325–6 & 326 n5, 586 & n5 *Mus messorius* (harvest mouse; *Micromys minutus*) 95 & 96 n10

Musca domestica (housefly) 345 & 347 n6

Muscicapa striata (spotted flycatcher) 345–6 & 347 n7

music, origin of musical abilities 11 & nn 1–2, 69 & 70 n8

mustard (white) (*Sinapis alba*) 258 & 259 n5, 283 & 284 n4, 290 & 291 n4, 297 & 298 n7, 304 & 305 n5, 306 & 307 n4, 307 & 308 n2, 312 & 313 n5, 324 & n5

Mutisia dematis 37 & n3, 518 & n2

mycelium 246–7 & 247 n2

Mytilidae 222–3 & 225 n3

Nägeli, Carl Wilhelm von: CD thanks for sending book 287–8 & 288 n1

nail biting 231 & n3, 578 & n3

Nankeen cotton (*Gossypium nanking*; *G. arboreum*) 126 & 127 n7, 500 & nn 2–3, 504 & n8, 505 & n2, 530 & n3

Naples Zoological Station xvii, 328–9 & n1

Narcissus obvallaris (Tenby daffodil; *N. pseudonarcissus* ssp. *obvallaris*) 94 & 96 n5

Nash, Louisa A'hmuty 440 & n1

Nash, Wallis 41 & n2, 440 & n1

Nasse, Otto 624 & n1

nasturtiums (*Tropaeolum*) 306 & 307 n6

National Academy of Sciences (Argentina; Academia Nacional de Ciencias): CD thanks for diploma 117 & nn 1–2

Natural Science Society of Halle: CD elected member 335 & nn 2–3, 350 & nn 1–2, 588–9 & nn 2–3, 623–4 & 624 n1

natural selection 5 & 6 n2, 20, 179, 229 n7, 253, 528 n3, 539 & n2; W. Behrens 466 & n3, 609–10 & 610 n3; C. C. Blake 314; H. Spencer xxvii, 511–12 & nn 2–8, 514–15 & 515 nn 1–3, 519–21 & n2, 521 n5; R. Tachau 216–17 & 217 n4, 575 & 576 n4 *see also* evolution

Nature: appeal for financial support for a new zoological station in Aberdeenshire 399 & n4;

- A.W.W. Hubrecht, essay ‘The hypothesis of accelerated development by primogeniture’ 372 & 373 n1; R. Meldola, ‘Butterflies with dissimilar sexes’ 155 & n3; F. Müller on egg-bearing frogs and caddisflies 19–20 & 20 n1, 97 & nn 2–4, 98 & n3; R.C. Virchow, ‘The liberty of science in the modern state’ 46 & n3, 555 & n3; A.R. Wallace’s review of G. Allen’s book on colour in nature 155 & 156 nn 4–5
- Nature* (CD’s letters): cross-breeding Chinese and common European geese 364 & n4, 376 & 377 n4, 378 & 379 n4, 384 n4, 521–3 & 523 nn 1–12; ‘Fertility of hybrids from the common and Chinese goose’ 521–3 & 523 nn 1–12; instinctive behaviour and consciousness 526 & 527 nn 3–6; F. Müller’s observations on a frog having eggs on its back and hairs on legs of caddisflies 120–1 & nn 1–5; rats and water-casks 134 & 135 nn 1–3; E. Schulte’s observations of *Hypolimnas bolina* 444 & n3, 525 & 527 n1; sexual coloration in butterflies 448 & n3, 525 & 527 nn 1–2, 608 & n2; ‘The sexual colours of certain butterflies’ 525–6 & 527 nn 1–6
- nectar mark (Saftmaal) 68 & 70 n3
- nectaries 466 & nn 2–3, 470 & nn 1–3, 609–10 & 610 nn 2–3
- Nemertea (ribbon worms) 506 & n2
- nemertean (armed) (Enopla) 506 & n4
- Nerium oleander* (wild oleander) 92 & 93 n4
- net-spinning caddisflies (Hydropsychidae) 19–20 & 22 n3
- Neumayr, Melchior: CD asks his opinion of L. Württenberger 12 & nn 1–2; CD intends to fund L. Württenberger’s work xxviii, 26 & nn 1–2; sending CD copy of his paper 403 & 404 n2, 597 & 598 n2; work on fossils of the north-eastern Alps 23 & nn 5–6, 403–4 & 404 nn 2–3, 550 & 551 nn 5–6, 597 & 598 nn 2–3; on L. Württenberger’s work 22–3 & 23 nn 2–4, 404 & n6, 549–50 & 550–1 nn 2–4, 597 & 598 n6
- Neuroptera 110 & 111 n6, 179 n2
- New Guinea 4 & n1
- New Hebrides 1 & 2 n8
- New York Academy of Sciences: elects CD as honorary member 96 & n1
- New Zealand 450 & n1, 505 & n5
- Newport, George 179 & n2
- Newton, Alfred: asks CD to sign a memorial in support of E. Coues 145–6 & 146 nn 1–4
- Newton, Isaac 410 & 412 n4, 601 & 603 n4
- Newton, Robert Milnes 146 & n4
- Niagara Falls: petition calling for protection of 467–8 & 468–469 nn 1–8, 475 & 475–6 nn 2–3
- Nichols, John Bowyer 190 n9
- Nicols, Arthur: rats gnawing water-casks 134 & 135 nn 1–2
- Niuafou (Good Hope Island) 1 & 2 n2
- Niutao 2 n6
- Nixon, Emma 177 & 178 nn 1–2, 180 & n1, 200 & 201 n3, 238 & n4, 478 & 479 n10; talent for recollecting stories xix, 232 & n3; thanks CD for presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 515–16 & 516 n1, 626 & 627 n19
- Nodosaria* 224 & 225 n7
- Noel, Sarah Gay Forbes 142 & 143 n8, 182 & n3
- Norman, Ebenezer 203–4 & 204 n3, 324 & n7
- Norman, George Warde 72 & 73 n1; thanks CD for presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 491 & nn 1–3, 627 & 628 n30
- Norman, Sibella 491 & n3
- northern red oak (*Quercus rubra*) 453 & 454 n2, 454 & 455 n3
- Norton, Charles Eliot 467–8 & 468–469 n2
- Norway 299 & 300 n2
- Nottinghamshire, Elston Hall 135 & n5, 156 & 157 nn 2–3, 160 & 161 n2; drawing of 135 n2, 152 & 153 n6, 157 & n6, 160 & 161 n2, 168 & n6, 168 & 169 n3, 170 & 172 n8, 232 & n2, 233, 255 & nn 2–3; ED’s birthplace 124 & n3, 228 n1, 532 & 533 n5; ownership of 160 & 161 n8, 170 & 172 n2, 200 & n3, 227–8 & 228 nn 1–2; photographs of 135 & n2, 144 & 145 n3; woodcut in *Erasmus Darwin* 245 & n2
- Novara* expedition 519 & n2
- Nukulaelae (Mitchell Island) 1 & 2 n5
- nyctitropic movement *see* sleep in plants
- oak trees (*Quercus*) 398 & 399 n5, 453 & 454 n2, 454 & 455 nn 2–3, 459 & 460 n2; Shelton oak 200 & n2
- oats (*Avena sativa*) 248 & 249 n3
- obituary, to ED 205–6 & 206–7 n4, n16, 570–1 & 572 n4, n16
- O’Callaghan, E.O. 329 & 330 nn 1–2
- Ogle, Parthenia: visits Down 619 & 620 n16
- Ogle, William: visits Down 619 & 620 n16
- Okes, Richard 202 & 203 nn 4–5; letter to G.H. Darwin about T. Okes’s letters 191 & 191–2 nn 1–6, 203 n4
- Okes, Thomas 180 & nn 1–2, 191 & 191–2 nn 1–6, 202 & 203 n4, 485 & 486 n7, 495 & n5, 611 & 612 n7
- Okes, Thomas Verney 191 & n1, 203 n5
- Oldershaw, Millicent Susan 138 & 139 n3
- oleander, wild (*Nerium oleander*) 92 & 93 n4
- Oliver, Daniel 29 n2, 187 & n1, 430 & 431 n3

- Olmsted, Frederick Law: petition calling for protection of Niagara Falls 467–8 & 468–469 n2, 475 & 475–6 n2; services in American Civil War 475 & 475–6 n2
- Onobrychis vicifolia* (sainfoin) 159 & n1, 382 & 384 n3
- Onouafu (Proby Island) 1 & 2 n2
- oolites 88 & n2, 130 & n4
- Ophrys* 288 & n1
- OPPOSITES OF CD'S THEORIES: J. Barande 23 & n6, 550 & 551 n6; W.B. Dawkins 196 n4; G. Henslow 44–5 & 45 n2; G.J. Mivart 196 n4; R.C. Virchow 46 & 46–7 n3, 181 & n2, 555 & n3; A.R. Wallace 155 & 156 n4, 196 & n4; A.R. Weismann 196 n4
- orange spider plant (*Chlorophytum orchidastrum*) 257 n2, 306 & 307 n6
- Orbigny, Alcide d' 224 & 225 n9, 225 n4
- orchard house at Down 405 & 406 n3
- orchids 283 & 284 n7; greater yellow lady's slipper (*Cypripedium pubescens*) 32–3 & 34 n2; *Orchis* 288 & n1
- Orchids* (CD) 288 & n1; butterflies and moths, feeding behaviour 613 n3; nectaries 466 & n3, 609 & 610 n3
- Orchids* 2d ed. (CD) 34 n2
- Orchids* US ed. (CD): sales 34 & 35 n1
- Orchis* 288 & n1
- Origin* (CD) 368 n3; cross-breeding Chinese and common geese 361–2 & 362–3 n1; E.A. Darwin suggests CD produce a 'gentleman's' edition 100 & n8; geographical distribution 337 & n9, 360–1 n2; hexagonal shape of bee cells 444 & n2; nectaries 466 & n3, 609 & 610 n3; A. Stecker on a possible Czech translation 79 & 80 nn 2–3, 558 & 559 nn 2–3; A.R. Wallace 528 & n3
- Origin* 2d ed. (CD): cites C. Kingsley 210 n2
- Origin* 3d ed. (CD): opinion of R. Chambers' *Vestiges of the natural history of creation* 521 n3
- Origin* 4th ed. (CD): cites Aristotle 51 n2; *Eozoon canadense* 381 n3, 594 n3
- Origin* 6th ed. (CD) 40 & n1, 100 n8; CD sends copy to H. Weyenbergh 117 & n2; crossed geese 522 & 523 n6; environment, influence of 216 & 217 n4, 575 & 576 n4; *Eozoon canadense* 381 n3, 594 n3; historical sketch 36–7 n2, 553 n2; inheritance of accidental mutilations 102 n1
- Origin* French ed. (CD) 274 & n2, 407 & 412 n2, 581 & n2, 598 & 603 n2
- Origin* French 3d ed. (CD): E. Barbier translated 176 & 177 n3, 567 & 568 n3
- Origin* US ed. (CD): sales 35 & n1
- Ornithoptera magellanus* (Magellan birdwing; *Troides magellanus*) 519 & n1, 525 & 527 n2
- Orpington railway station 270, 415–16
- Orthaspidoceras liparum* see *Ammonites liparum*
- Orthoptera 79–80 & n6, 558 & n6
- Orundellico (Jemmy Button) 427 & n1
- Osborne, Henry 243 & n4
- Oscillatoria* (blue-green algae) 306 & 307 n10, 391 & 392 n3, 394 & 395 n3
- Osmia* 34 n2
- Ostraea* 224 & 225 n5
- Otooboa Island (Utupua) 1 & 2 n7
- Otto, Hermann: thanks CD for sending a copy of *Descend* 280 & n1
- Oules, Walter William 117 & n2, 172 n9, 173 & n6, 181–2 & 182 n2
- Owen, Pryce 544 & 544–5 n2
- Owen, Richard 7 n4
- Owens College, Manchester 273 & n1
- Oxalis* 17 & 18 n2, 28–9 & 29 nn 1–2
- Oxalis acetosella* (wood sorrel) 89–90 & 90 n4, 559–60 & 560 n4
- Oxalis articulata* 27 & n7, 29
- Oxalis colorata* 27 & n7, 28–9 & 29 n2, 186 & nn 1–2, 187 & n1
- Oxalis floribunda* (abundant flowering wood sorrel) 28–9 & 29 n2, 187 & n1
- Oxalis rosea* 27 & n7
- Oxalis tropaeoloides* (*O. corniculata* var. *atropurpurea*; *O. corniculata* var. *repens*) 17 & 18 n2, 27 & n2, n7, 28 & 29 n1
- Oxfordshire Down sheep 130 & nn 3–4
- oxlip (common) 513 n3
- oxlip (*Primula elatior*) 107 & n3, 108, 201 n2, 513 n3
- oxlip, false 201 & n2
- Pacific islands 1 & 2 nn 1–8
- Packard, Alpheus Spring Jr 111 n6; CD's reply to observations of bees apparently feeding on *Plusia* moths 501 & nn 1–2; observations of bees apparently feeding on *Plusia* moths caught in flowers 447 & 448 nn 1–2
- Paget, James, 1st baronet 295 & 296 n2; CD on *Erasmus Darwin* xxi, 330 & n1; CD has lunch with 296 & 297 n4, 330 n1, 619 & n10; CD thanks for book 330 & n1; CD thanks for lunch 299 & nn 1–2; thanks CD for presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* xxx, 497 & n1, 626; unable to send CD a copy of *Biographie médicale* 341 & 341–2 nn 1–5
- Paget, Stephen 341 & 342 n4
- pain, origin of 69 & 70 n6, 70–1 & n5
- Paine, Thomas 533 & 534 n15

- Pakistan 104 & nn 2–3
 Palau 416 & 417 nn 2–5
 Pallas, Pyotr Simon 522 & 523 n11
 Pangani, Tanzania 2 & 3 n13
Papilio ajax (zebra swallowtail; *Eurytides marcellus*) 41 & 42 n4
Papilio magellanus see *Ornithoptera magellanus*
 ‘Parallel roads of Glen Roy’ (CD) 60 & 65 n8, 234 & n4
 Pardon, James 96 n3
 parenchyme 359 & n5, 386–7 & 387 n3
 Parker, Henry: E.A. Darwin suggests CD give Parker a copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 504 & 505 nn 3–4
 Parker, Marianne 268 n9
 Parker, Mary Jr 202 & 203 n2, 265–6 & 267 n1, n7, 534 n18, 535 & 537 n7, n10; ED’s provision for 536 & 537 n9
 Parker, Mary Sr 266 & 267 n7, 533 & 534 n18, 535 & 537 n5, n10
 Parker, Susanna see Hadley, Susanna
 Parker, William Kitchen: sends CD a clergyman’s book 14 & n1
Passiflora punctata 126 & n5
 pasterns 352 & 353 n4
 pathological phenomenon 306 & 307 n7
 Payne, Albert Henry: asks CD’s opinion on vivisection 510–11 & 511 nn 1–4; CD detests cruelty, but physiology will benefit humankind 516 & n1
 Payne, George 201 & n1
 peacock, display 69 & 70 n7, 526 & 527 n3
 Peacock, Edward 315 & 316 n2
 peanut (*Arachis hypogaea*) 84 & 85 n2
 pearl crescent (*Phyciodes tharos*) 41 & 42 n4
 pearl laceleaf (*Anthurium violaceum*; *A. scandens*) 257 n2, 344 & 345 n6, 446 & n5
 peas: applying silver nitrate to 258 & 259 n4; *Pisum sativum* 324 & n4
 Pegge, Samuel 162 & n4, 162 & 163 n1
 pelagic goose-neck barnacle (*Anatifa laevigata*; *Lepus anatifera*) 224 & 225 n9
 pelargoniums 366–7 & 367–368 nn 1–5
 Pelew Islands (Palau) 416 & 417 nn 2–5
 Pelham, William 289 & 290 n2
Penstemon gentianoides (gentian beardtongue) 107 & n1
Penstemon hartwegii (Hartweg’s beardtongue; *P. hartwegii*) 107 & n1
Pentameris 404 n5, 597 & 598 n5
 peppers (Piperaceae) 20 & 22 n4
 Pereira, Antonio Joaquim Machado: Portuguese Library elects CD corresponding member 621–2 & 622 n1
Peribatodes rhomboidaria (willow beauty) 303 & 304 n4
Peronospora infestans (potato late blight; *Phytophthora infestans*) 3 n3, 194 & n3, 195 n2, 402, 456–7 & 458 nn 7–8, 465 & 466 n3, 534 & 535 n1, n4
 Peters, Charles Powell 407 & n3
 petition against vivisection: CD declines to sign 335–6 & 336 nn 1–3
Petunia 185, 569
 Pfeffer, Wilhelm Friedrich Philipp: CD asks about sleep movements in plants 123 & 124 nn 1–4; literature on sleep movements in plants 185 & 186 nn 10–12, 569 & 570 nn 10–12; sleep movements in *Phyllanthus niruri* 37 & 38 n2; sleep movements in plants 184–5 & 186 nn 2–9, 568–9 & 569–570 nn 2–9
Phalaris canariensis (canary grass) 248 & 249 n3, 281 & 282 n9
Pharbitis nil (*Ipomoea nil*; white-edge morning-glory) 126 & n4, 446 & n2
Phaseolus (wild bean) 282 n8, 292–3 & 294 n3, 300 & 300–1 n4
Phaseolus multiflorus (scarlet runner-bean; *P. coccineus*) 309 & n1
Philadelphus (mock-orange) 541 & 542 n2
Philodendron hastatum (silver sword philodendron) 257 n2, 288 & 289 n2
 photographs: K. Berger sends CD photograph of his 2 yr. old son, Darwin 50–1 & nn 1–2; CD asks C.M.C. Darwin for a photograph of Elston Hall 124 & n3; CD sends photograph to H. Weyenbergh 117; CD sends photographs to FD 281 & 282 n5; CD suggests making a photographic copy of a portrait of ED 113 & n6; of CD’s plant experiments 249 & n9; L.A. Errera, CD requests his photograph 107 & n4; L.A. Errera sends his photograph and asks CD for his 127 & n1; W.D. Fox compares photographs of CD in youth and old age 94 & 96 n4; E. Krause 317; F.J. Marchand, asks for CD’s photograph for Natural Science Society of Halle’s album 335, 350, 588–9; E. Mojsisovics von Mojsvár, CD thanks for photograph and sends his own 31; of portrait of Elizabeth and Sacheverell Pole 262 & n7, 264, 280 & n2; G. de Saporta, asks for CD’s photograph and sends his own 13 & n2, 548 & 549 n2; G. de Saporta, CD thanks for photograph and sends his own 16 & nn 1–2
Phrynus 67 & n2
Phyciodes tharos (pearl crescent) 41 & 42 n4
Phyllanthus niruri (gale of the wind) 126 & n6; sleep movements 37–8 & 38 n2

- phylloxera (*Daktulosphaira vitifoliae*) 538 & 539 n1, 539 & 540 n1
Physianthus albens (common moth-vine; *Araujia sericifera*) 447 & 448 n1
 physiology: CD, will benefit humankind 335–6, 516 & n1
Phytologia, or the philosophy of agriculture and gardening (ED) 183–4 & 184 n3
Phytophthora infestans (potato late blight; *Peronospora infestans*) 3 n3, 194 & n3, 195 n2, 402, 456–7 & 458 nn 7–8, 465 & 466 n3, 534 & 535 n1, n4
Picea (spruce) 246 & 247 n3
Picea nordmanniana (Caucasian fir; *Abies nordmanniana*) 185 & 186 n11, 398 & 399 n4, 569 & 570 n11
 Pickard-Cambridge, Octavius 67 & n2
 pigeons: crop milk 400 n4; ejecting seeds capable of germination 17 & 18 n4, 29 & n3
 pigs 88 & n2
Pilocereus houlettii 17 & 18 n3, 27 n7
 pink-footed goose (*Anser brachyrhynchus*) 362 & 363 n3
Pinus halepensis (Aleppo pine) 94 n6
Pinus insignis (Monterey pine; *P. radiata*) 75, 75 & 76 n3
Pinus nordmanniana see *Picea nordmanniana*
Pinus sylvestris (Scots pine) 246 & 247 n3
 Piperaceae (peppers) 20 & 22 n4
Pistia stratiotes (water lettuce) 257 n2
Pisum sativum (garden pea) 324 & n4
 pitcher-plants: California (*Darlingtonia californica*) 27 & n4, n7, 37 & n1, 423 & n2; trumpet (*Sarracenia*) 414 n4, 423 & n2
 Pitman, Henry Alfred 215–16, 219–20 & 220 nn 1–3, 220 & 221 n5; CD on arrangements for receiving Baly medal xxv, 284 & 285 nn 1–3
Plantago lanceolata (ribwort plantain) 277, 277–9 & 279 n1, 278, 279
 plants: evolution of higher plants 336–7 & 337 nn 7–9, 342–3 & 343 nn 7–8, 360 & 360–1 n2; German names 369 & 370 n8, 372 & n3, 397 & n8, 592 & 593 n8, 596 & 597 n8; mimicry 159 & n1
 plasmolysis 358 & 359 n1
 Plato 514
 pleasure, origin of 69 & 70 n6, 70–1 & n5
Plusia precatonis (common looper moth; *Autographa precatonis*) 447 & 448 n1, 501 & n1
 Podolian cattle: rinderpest and effect of inoculation 545 & nn 2–7, 616–17 & 617 nn 2–7
 Podostemaceae (riverweed, Podostemoneae) 20 & 22 n4
 Pole, Edward Saverell 265 & n4
 Pole, Elizabeth see Darwin, Elizabeth (1747–1832)
 Pole, German 267 n5
 Pole, Mary 177 & 178 n4
 Pole, Millicent see Gisbourne, Millicent
 Pole, Saverell see Chandos-Pole, Saverell
 politicians: CD's opinion of 437, 540
 pollen beetles (*Trichotinus assimilis*, hairy bee mimic) 34 n2
 pollen grains of oxlip (*Primula elatior*) 107 & n3, 108
 pollen tubes 236 & 238 n16
Pollicipes (goose-neck barnacles) 222–3 & 225 n3
 pollination: of potatoes 199 & n1
 Pollock, Frederick 268 n3, 275 & 276 n3, 581 & 583 n3, 629 & n1
 polyanthus 201 & n2
 polydactylism 431–2 & 432 n1, 435 & n1
Polygonum (knotweed) 80 & 81 n2
Polygonum aviculare (prostrate knotweed) 29 & 30 n3, 89 & 90 n3, 551 & 552 n3, 559 & 560 n3
Polygonum convolvulus (black bindweed; *Fallopia convolvulus*) 29 & 30 n3, 551 & 552 n3
 Polynesians 341 & nn 1–2
 Pope, Alexander 485 & 486 n6, 611 & 612 n6
Porlieria chilensis 237 n3, 281 & 282 n3, 291 & n9, 300 & 301 n6
Porlieria hygrometrica (*Porlieria hygrometrica*) 236 & 237 n3, 246 & 248 n6
 portraits 262 & n8; CD, by W.B. Richmond *frontispiece*, xxv, 231 & 232 n2, 270 & n2, 281 & 282 n10, 286 & n2, 350 & n1; CD, etching by P.A. Rajon 117 & n2, 119, 172 & n9, 173 & n6, 181–2 & 182 n2; ED 105 & 106 n6, 112–13 & 113 n6, 135 & n3, 136 & 137 n3, 140 & 141 n4, 153–4 & 154 n3, n6, 158 & 159 nn 7–8, 166 & 167 nn 4–5, 265 & n5, 276 & n9, 385 & n4, 389 & n3, 390 & n6, 390 & 391 n4, 393 & 394 n2, 395 & n1, 401 & n5, 418 & 419 n3, 423 & 424 n1, 454 & n1, 471–2 & 472 n1, 561 & n6, 564 & n4, 582 & n9; R. Darwin 170 & 172 n3, 174 & 175 n4; R.W. Darwin 94 & 96 n3; Elizabeth and Saverell Pole 262 & n7, 264, 280 & n2
 Portuguese Library in Pernambuco: elects CD corresponding member 621–2 & 622 n1
 Portuguese sundew (*Drosophyllum lusitanicum*) 27 & n3, 257 & 258 n6, 308 & n2
 potash 44 & n3
 potato late blight (*Peronospora infestans*; *Phytophthora infestans*) 3 n3, 194 & n3, 195 n2, 402, 456–7 & 458 nn 7–8, 465 & 466 n3, 534 & 535 n1, n4
 potatoes: disease resistance 534 & 535 nn 1–4; pollination 199 & n1
 potatoes (J. Torbitt's project): article published in the *Field*, 'Cultivation of the potato' 456–8 &

- 458 nn 6–9, 501 & n3; CD and T.H. Farrer try to obtain government support for 437 & nn 1–3, 446–7 & 447 nn 1–2, 494 & 495 n1, 540 & n2; CD will grow Torbitt's varieties xxix, 199; disease-resistant variety 455, 465 & 466 n3, 539 n2, 540 & n2; growth retarded by cold weather and parasite 3 & nn 2–3; report on Black Seventy Five variety 195 & nn 1–2, 402 & n3, 455 & 458 n2; reports on growth of potatoes xxviii–xxix, 193–4 & 194 nn 1–4, 402 & n3, 455–6 & 458 nn 1–5, 491–3 & 493–4 nn 1–7, 499 & nn 1–3; Skerry Blue potato 493 & 494 n6; yields decline after four years 501 & n4 *see also* agriculture, use of scientific principles
- Potonié, Henry: on work of A. Braun, would like CD to include in historical sketch in *Origin* 6th ed. 36 & 36–7 nn 2–5, 553 & 553–4 nn 2–5
- poultry, origin of domestic breeds 537 & 537–8 nn 1–4
- Power, John 32 n1
- Pozzi, Samuel Jean: CD thanks for his work on the skull 86 & n1; *Expression* French ed. translated, with R. Benoît 176–7 & 177 n6, 567–8 & n6
- prehensile tails, harvest mice 95 & 96 n10
- Prestwich, Joseph: CD on his paper on the parallel roads of Lochaber 234 & nn 1–3
- Preyer, William 47 & n4, 140 & 141 n6, 564–5 & n6
- Price, Thomas 406 n4
- Priestley, Joseph 184 & n5
- primrose (*Primula vulgaris*) 201 & n2, 513 n3
- Primula* 201 & n2, 272 n3, 513 n3
- Primula auricula* (auricula) 201 & n2, 272 & n3
- Primula elatior* (oxlip) 107 & n3, 108, 201 n2, 513 n3
- Primula veris* (cowslip) 201 & n2, 513 n3
- Primula vulgaris* (primrose) 201 & n2, 513 n3
- Proby Island (Onouafu) 1 & 2 n2
- prostrate knotweed (*Polygonum aviculare*) 29 & 30 n3, 89 & 90 n3, 551 & 552 n3, 559 & 560 n3
- protective coloration 453 n2
- protoplasm 288, 312 & 313 nn 1–2, 324 & nn 2–3, 359 n1, 387
- Pseudotsuga douglassi* (Douglas fir; *P. menziesii*) 74, 74–6 & n2, 75
- Pteronarcys regalis* 179 n2
- Public Record Office 289 & 290 n1
- PUBLICATIONS (CD): ‘Ancient glaciers of Caernarvonshire’ 424 & nn 3–4, 428 n3, 430 & n2; ‘Dimorphic condition in *Primula*’ 201 n2; ‘Fertilization of papilionaceous flowers’ 466 & n3, 609 & 610 n3; *Fossil Cirripedia* 225 n4; *Living Cirripedia* 224 & 225 nn 6–7; ‘Parallel roads of Glen Roy’ 60 & 65 n8, 234 & n4; ‘Recollections’ 527 n6; sales of US editions 34–5 & nn 1–2; *South America* 434 & 434–5 n3; ‘Specific difference in *Primula*’ 201 n2, 513 n3 *see also* Climbing plants; Coral reefs; Cross and self fertilisation; Descent; Erasmus Darwin; Expression; Forms of flowers; Insectivorous plants; Journal of researches; Movement in plants; Nature (CD’s letters); Orchids; Origin; Variation
- Puccinia triticina* (rust) 89 n3
- pulvinus 29–30 & 30 n4, 551 & 552 n4
- pumpkin (*Cucurbita pepo*) 185 & 186 n8, 569 & 570 n8
- pupae, caddisflies *see* larvae, caddisflies
- Purdie, Mary Anne 300 & 301 n11
- Purdie, Thomas 300 & 301 n11
- Pyrethrum matricaria* (feverfew; *Tanacetum parthenium*) 369 & 370 n8, 592 & 593 n8
- Quercus cocinea* (scarlet oak) 453 & 454 n2, 454 & 455 n3
- Quercus rubra* (northern red oak) 453 & 454 n2, 454 & 455 n3
- Quercus suber* (cork tree; cork oak) 398 & 399 n5, 453 & 454 n2, 454 & 455 n2, 458 & 459 n2
- Quincke, Georg 294 n7
- Radbourne Hall, Derbyshire 137 & 138 n5, 147 n3, 262 n7, 266 & 267 n6
- Raddia brasiliensis* *see* *Strephium floribundum*
- Rade, Emil 140 & 141 n7, 564 & 565 n7
- radicles xvii, xxi, 290–1 & nn 3–5, 307–8 & 308 nn 2–3; cutting the tips xxii, 258 & 259 nn 2–3, 293; heliotropism 257, 293, 304 & 304–5 nn 4–5, 305–6 & nn 3–4, 324 & n5; sensitivity of the apex xvii, xxii, 297, 300 & 301 n7, n15, 306 & 307 n3, 307 & 308 n2, 309 & n1, 334 n4; sensitivity to damp air 307–8 & 308 n3, 309 & n1; shellac 209 n2, 293; silver nitrate and geotropism 236 & 237 n6, 254 & 255 nn 1–4, 257 & n3, 258 & n1, 258 & 259 n4, 281 & 282 n8, 283 & 284 n3, 288 & 289 n4, 292–3 & 294 nn 3–6, 296–7 & 298 n6, 299–300 & 300–1 n4, 304 & n4, 305 & n2, 324 & n4; use of gold-beater’s skin in experiments xxii, 25 n2, 291 & n5, 295 & n3, 299–300 & 301 n5, 304, 306 & 307 n3, 324 & n5 *see also* aerial roots; roots
- Radiolaria 46 & 47 n6, 325–6 & 326 nn 5–6, 331 & n2, 555 & 556 n6, 586 & nn 5–6
- Raeburn, Henry 158 & 158–9 n5, 201–2 & 202 n2, 486 & n12, 611 & 612 n12
- Rainsford, Marcus 205 & 207 n14, 571 & 572 n14
- Rajon, Paul Adolphe 117 & n2, 172 n9, 173 & n6, 181–2 & 182 n2
- Ranke, Heinrich Israel 76–7 & 77 n2, 557 & 558 n2
- Rann of Kutch 104 & n2

- Ranunculaceae (buttercups) 81 n2
rape (*Brassica napus*) 185 & 186 n7, 569 & 570 n7
rats, gnawing holes in water-casks 134 & 135 n2
rattlebox (*Crotalaria*) 272 & n2, n5, 272, 286 & n4
Ravenhill, Frederick George 351–3 & 353 n2
Rawlinson, Henry Creswicke 50 & n1
Rawlinson, James 158 & 159 n8
READING (CD): G. Allen, *The colour-sense* 49 & 50 n1, 68 & 70 n2; G. Allen, 'A problem of human evolution' 196 & n2; Aristotle 51 & n2; H.X. Baeta, *Comparative view of the theories and practice of Drs Cullen, Brown and Darwin* 330 & n1; J. Ball, 'On the origin of the flora of the European Alps' 336 & 337 n7, 360 & n1; A.F. Batalin, 'Ueber die Ursachen der periodischen Bewegungen der Blumen- und Laubblätter' 30 n2, 552 n2; H. Berg, 'Die Lust an der Musik' 11 & n1, 69 & 70 n8; *Biographie médicale*, biography of Erasmus Darwin 351 & n3; CD on reading German 11; E. Darwin, *The botanic garden* 113 & n7; E. Darwin, *Zoonomia* 144 & n4; E.S. Dixon, *Ornamental and domestic poultry* 522 & 523 n8; P.E.S. Duchartre, *Éléments de botanique* 85 & n1, 102 & n2; L.A. Errera, 'Sur la structure et les modes de fécondation des fleurs et en particulier sur l'hétérostylie du *Primula elatior*' 98 & 99 n2, 107 & nn 1–3; J. Fiske, *Darwinism, and other essays* 355 & n2, 371 & n2; W.E. Gladstone, 'On epithets of movement in Homer' 354 & n1; A. Gray, *Botanical text-book* 440 & n1; M. Guthrie, *On Mr. Spencer's formula of evolution* 515 n1; J.F.J. von Haast, *Geology of the provinces of Canterbury and Westland, New Zealand* 450 & n1; E. Haeckel, *Freedom in science and teaching* 181 & nn 1–2, 191 & nn 1–3; A. Henfrey, *Botanical and physiological memoirs* 37 n3, 553–4 n3; F. Hildebrand, *Die Farben der Blüten in ihrer jetzigen Variation und früheren Entwicklung* 139 & 140 n1; J.D. Hooker, *Introductory essay to the flora of New Zealand* 505 & n5; J.D. Hooker, *On the flora of Australia* 505 n5; A.A.W. Hubrecht, 'De hypothese der versnelde ontwikkeling door eerstgeboorte en hare plaats in de evolutieleer' 372–3 & 373 n1; T.H. Huxley, *Hume* 15 & nn 1–2; E. Krause, 'Erasmus Darwin, der Großvater und Vorkämpfer Charles Darwin's: ein Beitrag zur Geschichte der Descendenz-Theorie' 101 & n1; D. Mackintosh, 'Results of a systematic survey, in 1878, of the directions and limits of dispersion, mode of occurrence, and relation to drift-deposits of the erratic blocks or boulders of the West of England and east of Wales' 424 & nn 1–4; E. Mojsisovics von Mojsvár, *Die Dolomit-Riffe von Südtirol und Venetien* 30–1 & 31 nn 1–2; E.S. Morse, 'Shell mounds of Omori' 434 & 434–5 nn 1–4; H.N. Moseley, *Notes by a naturalist on the 'Challenger'* 16–17 & 17 n1, 38–9 & 38 n1, 40 nn 2–4; F. Müller, '*Ituna und Thyridia*' 287 & n2; J. Müller, *Elements of physiology* 219 & n2; W.F.P. Pfeffer, *Die periodische Bewegungen der Blattorgane* 123 & 124 n1; S.J. Pozzi, *Du crâne: anatomie descriptive et chirurgicale, développement* 86 & n1; C. Ribeiro, *Notícia de algumas estações e monumentos prehistóricos* 66 & n1; C.G. Semper, *Die natürlichen Existenzbedingungen der Thiere* 416–17 & 417 nn 1–9; H. Spencer, *The data of ethics* 304 & n3; J. Torbitt, 'Report on the growth of the potato from the seed' 496 & n1; unknown, 'Die Darwinische Theorie und die Landwirtschaft' 183 & n1; H. de Vries, 'Ueber einige Ursachen der Richtung bilateralsymmetrischer Pflanzentheile' 55 & 56 n1; A. Weismann, *Studien zur Descendenz-Theorie* 155 & n2; A.S. Wilson, 'Experiments with kubanka and saxonica wheat' 99 & nn 2–4; L. Wright, *Illustrated book of poultry* 537 & n1; L. Württemberg, 'Neuer Beitrag zum geologischen Beweise der Darwin'schen Theorie' 12 & n1, 12 & 13 n3
'Recollections' (CD) 527 n6
rectum 472–3 & 473 nn 1–2
red clover (*Trifolium pratense*) 126 & 127 n8
red larkspur (*Delphinium nudicaule*) 430 & 431 n4, 440 & n2, 446 & n1
red rust 89 & n3
red sandstone 88 & n2
red trefoil (*Trifolium rubens*) 126 & 127 n8
reefs: W.S. Dallas looks for a paper for CD 24 & nn 1–6; in Pacific and Indian Ocean islands 1–2 & 2–3 nn 1–14, 416 & 417 nn 4–5
Reeks, Henry: plant mimicry 159 & n1
Reichardt, Heinrich Wilhelm: CD sends his autograph 302 & nn 1–2
Reimarus, Johann Albert Heinrich 122 & 123 n4
Reinwald, Charles-Ferdinand: CD on French translation of *Erasmus Darwin* 385 & nn 2–5, 396 & nn 1–2, 401 & n2, 401 & 402 n2, n5, 445 & nn 1–3; French translation of *Erasmus Darwin* 204 & n4, 366 n4, 388 & n3, 396 & 397 n5, 415 & n5, 433 & n5, 436 & n2, 443 & nn 2–5, 461 & 462 n3, 596 & 597 n5, 604–5 & 605 n5, 604 & n5, 607–8 & 608 nn 2–5, 609 & n3; sale of French editions of CD's works 176–7 & 177 nn 2–7, 567–8 & 568 nn 2–7
religion: CD's views xxxvi, 150, 209 & 209–10 nn 1–4, 210–11 & 211 n2, 256 & n1; role of

- Catholic church in Germany 46–7 n3, 57–8 nn 2–3, 379 & 381 n4, 555 n3, 594 & n4 *see also* science and religion
- reproduction: in cryptogamic (non-seed-bearing) plants 69 & 70 n5
- resin, microscopic patterns in 74, 74–6 & nn 1–3
- respiration, aquatic 179 & 180 n4
- Retzius, Magnus Gustaf: CD invites for lunch 415–16 & 416 nn 2–3; CD thanks for book 376 & n1; declines CD's invitation to lunch, due to CD's poor health 417 & 418 nn 1–2; will send CD copy of book when finished 417–18 & 418 n3
- reversion 19–20, 121
- Rhagadiolus* 292 & 294 n2, 295 & n2
- rhizomes, horizontal growth 246 & 247 n3, 349 & n7
- rhizomorphs 293 & 294 n8
- Rhyacophila* 110
- ribbon worms (Nemertea) 506 & n2
- Ribeiro, Carlos: CD thanks for sending his work on prehistoric remains 66 & n1
- ribwort plantain (*Plantago lanceolata*) 277, 277–9 & 279 n1, 278, 279
- Rich, Anthony: admiration for CD 240; attended Caius College, Cambridge 490 & n6; on behaviour of starlings, and other garden birds 302, 303 & 304 n3, 346 & 347 n10; on CD's holiday to Coniston xxiii–xxiv, 463–4 & 465 nn 3–5; on CD's work revising proofs of *Erasmus Darwin* 464 & 465 n5; cow 464 & 465 n7; Darwins visit, 7 May 193 & nn 1–4, 208 & n6, 217 & 218 n3, 240 & 241 n2, n8, 619 n6; W. E. Darwin's visit 464 & 465 n6; description of 7–8 n2; engagement of H. Darwin and I. Farrer 464–5 & 465 n8; on T.H. Huxley's book *The crayfish* 541 & 542 n3; invites W.E. Darwin to visit 240 & 241 n3; on looper caterpillars 303 & 304 n4; mumps 464; *Philadelphus* (mock-orange) from CD 541 & 542 n2; on photographs from L. Darwin 240 & 241 n6, 302 & 304 nn 1–2; on political situation 541 & 542 nn 4–6; property bequeathed to CD 72 & 73 n4, 208 n6, 240 & 241 n4, 298 & 298–9 n4; on spotted flycatchers 345–6 & 347 n7; thanks CD for letters and shrubs 463–4 & 465 n1, n4; thanks CD for presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 489–90 & 490 nn 1–5, 626; on wet summer weather 345–6 & 347 n8; on winter weather, severe frosts xvii, 541 & 542 n1; wishes CD a good holiday in the Lake District 345–6 & 347 nn 1–5
- Rich, Fanny Ricarda 240 & 241 n5
- Rich, Francis Henry 240 & 241 n5
- Richardson, Benjamin Ward 112 & 113 n5, 113–14 & nn 1–3, 128 & 129 n12, 167 & nn 1–3; sent presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 626 & 627 n10
- Richardson, Jonathan 170 & 172 n3
- Richmond, William Blake: portrait of CD *frontis-piece*, xxv, 232 n2, 270 & n2, 281 & 282 n10, 286 & n2, 350 & n1
- Riccotti, Ercole: tells CD the Royal Academy of Sciences of Turin have awarded him the Bressa prize 540 n4, 543–4 & 544 nn 2–3, 614 n4, 616 & nn 2–3
- Rigden, William Marsh 130 & n5
- rinderpest in cattle 545 & nn 2–7, 616–17 & 617 nn 2–7
- ringbone, disease 352 & 353 n4
- riverweed (Podostemaceae) 20 & 22 n4
- robber-crab 421
- Robertson, George Croom 340 n1
- Robinson, Frederick Josias 139 n5
- Mrs Robinson 626 & 627 n13
- rôle moutonnée 59 & 64 n5
- Rocky Mountains, North America 504
- Rohlf's, Gerhard Friedrich 79 & 80 nn 4–5, 558 & 559 nn 4–5
- Rolleston, George 28 n1, 405 & n2
- Roman snail (*Helix pomatia*) 338 & 339 n2, 589–90 & 590 n2
- Romanes, Ethel 339 & 340 n2, 399 & n3
- Romanes, George John 28 n1; article 'Animal intelligence' 230 & n3; CD contributes to a subscription for G. Allen xxvii–xxviii, 339 & 340 n1, 399 & n6; CD on his holiday in Coniston, and meeting J. Ruskin xxv, 399 & n5; CD hopes to see Romanes and his wife 339 & 340 n2; CD informs Romanes of T. Vignoli's book on animal intelligence 15 & 15–16 n1; CD meets when in London 512 & n9, 619 & 620 n20; CD sends cheque to support new zoological station 399 & n4; CD sends T. Meehan's paper 339 & 340 n4; CD thanks Romanes for present of black grouse 399 & n2; letters to *Nature* on the use and disuse of organs 121 & n3; research on nervous system of medusae 339 & 340 n2, n5; visits Down 619 & 620 n17
- roots: contractility in 81 & n6, 358–9 & 359 n5 *see also* aerial roots; radicles; rhizomes, horizontal growth
- Rosenthal, Isidor 188 & nn 3–4
- rosettes (leaves) 82 & 83 n4
- rough bindweed (*Smilax aspersa* var. *maculata*) 37 & n3, 337 & n10, 342 & 343 n1, 518 & n2

- round-leaved sundew (*Drosera rotundifolia*) 248 & 249 n5
- Routh, Edward John 342 & 343 n6
- Royal Academy of Sciences of Turin: award CD Bressa prize xxv, 540 & nn 2–5, 543–4 & 544 nn 2–3, 613–14 & 614 nn 2–5, 616 & nn 2–3
- Royal Agricultural Society: annual show 88 & n3; potato blight 195 n2; sheep breeds 130 & n 3
- Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew 199 & n3, 257 & n2, 286 & 287 n7; J.D. Hooker, director 78 & 79 n2, 398 & 399 n3, 413 n3, 427 n6, 446 n1; J. Smith, curator of herbarium 109 & n5, 405 & 406 n2, 413 & n3, 414 & n2; study on the development of potato blight 195 n2; W.T. Thiselton-Dyer, assistant director 446 n1
- Royal College of Physicians: awards CD the Baly medal xxv, 215–16 & 216 nn 1–2, 218–19 & 219 n1, 219–20 & 220 n3, 220 & 221 nn 1–5, 284 & 285 nn 1–3, 289 & n6, 295 n2, 343–4 & 344 n1, 347 & n1, 619 n8
- Royal College of Surgeons 341 & 342 n2
- Royal Danish Academy of Sciences: elects CD ordinary member 156 & n2, 164 & n1, 566 & n2, 622–3 & 623 n1
- Royal Geographical Society: J. Ball's lecture 342 & 343 n7, 360 & n1
- Royal Horticultural Society: gardens, A.F. Barron superintendent 414 & n1
- Royal Institution of Great Britain: J.D. Hooker, lecture 504 & n7
- Royal Prussian Academy of Sciences (Königliche Preussische Akademie der Wissenschaften) elects CD foreign member 6 & 7 n4, 24 & 25 n1
- Royal School of Mines, South Kensington 513–14 & n2, 619 & 620 n21
- Royal Society of London: H.W. Bates requests CD propose him for fellowship 26 & n1, 50 & n1; W.S. Dallas proposed for fellowship 112 & n3; G.H. Darwin attends soirée 192 & n5; grant to D. Mackintosh 428 & n4, 430 & n1; J.D. Hooker, president 26 n1, 28 & n3; sent presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 626 & 627 n7
- Royal Society of New South Wales: elects CD honorary member 357 & 358 n1
- Royal Society of Physicians: sent presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 626 & 627 n9
- Royal Society of Sciences in Copenhagen: elects CD ordinary member 156 & n2, 164 & n1, 566 & n2, 622–3 & 623 n1
- Ruck, Mary Anne: sent presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 627 & 628 n28
- rue (*Ruta graveolens*) 369 & 370 n8, 592 & 593 n8
- Ruisseau-des-singes (Stream of monkeys) (Algiers) 93 & 94 n4
- Ruskin, John 460 & n4; Darwins visit while in Coniston xxiv–xxv, 399 & n5, 463–4 & 465 n3, 619 & 620 n12; thoughts on CD's descriptions of the hind parts of monkeys xxv, 392 & n3, 398 & n1
- Russia, Turkestan 213 & n3, 574 & 575 n3
- Russian steppe wheat 88–9 & 89 nn 1–4, 99 & nn 2–3, 213 & n4, 574 & 575 n4
- rust: *Aecidium* 235–6 & 237 nn 1–2; wheat leaves (*Puccinia triticina*) 89 & n3
- Ruta graveolens* (herb of grace; rue) 369 & 370 n8, 592 & 593 n8
- Ryder, Dudley Francis Stuart, Viscount Sandon xxix, 446 & 447 n2, 451 & 452 n4, 465 & 466 n2, 496 & 497 n2, 501 & n2, 540 & n2; Board of Trade, minister 447 n2, 452 n4, 466 n2, 501 n2
- Ryeland sheep (Hereford) 88 & n2
- Sachs, Julius: alkalinity of dew 44 & n3; auxanometer 248 & 249 n3, 250; CD on J. Sachs 244 & 245 n4, 296 & 298 n5; CD sorry Sachs is sceptical about geotropism in apex of radicles 296–7 & 298 nn 5–6; FD on Sachs xxi, 236 & 237 n8, 293, 306, 348–9 & 349 nn 5–7; FD worked at Sachs's laboratory in Würzburg, Germany xxi–xxiii, 235 & n3, 249 n3, 257 & 258 n5, 328 n8, 334 n3, 619 & n7; laboratory of plant physiology, Würzburg, Germany xxii–xxiii, 235 n3, 249 n3, 294 n3, 305 n2, 307 n8, 310 n1, 328 n8, 334 n3; on liverworts 449 & 450 nn 1–2; objections to FD's experiments xxii, 292–3, 296–7 & 298 nn 5–6; Podostemaceae 20 & 22 n4; radicles of broad beans 307–8 & 308 n2; 'Sachs' curvature' 281 & 282 n8, 297 & 298 n6, 304 & n4, 324 & n6; sensitivity of radicles to damp air 309 & n1; sent presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 626 & 627 n20, 627; views on heliotropism 236 & 237 nn 7–8, 244 & 245 n4, 349 & n6
- Saftmaal (nectar mark) 68 & 70 n3
- sainfoin (*Onobrychis viciifolia*) 159 & n1, 382 & 384 n3
- St Augustine 1 & 2 n6
- St Mark's Basilica, Venice: memorial criticising the proposed restoration of the facade 487–9 & 489 nn 1–4, 490 & n1
- St Paul's-wort (*Sigesbeckia*) 123 & 124 n1
- Salvin, Osbert 145 & 146 n3
- sandhills in central Sweden 59, 63, 64 & 65 n10
- sandstone (red) 88 & n2
- Sanguisorba minor* (burnet) 159 & n1, 392 & n2

- Santa Cruz Islands 1 & 2 n7
- Saporta, Gaston de: asks for CD's photograph and sends his own 13 & n2, 548 & 549 n2; CD thanks for photograph 16 & n1; CD too busy to read Saporta's book 16 & n2; theory that flowering plants and insects evolved together 336–7 & 337 n8
- Sark, Channel Islands 507 & n1
- Sarracenia* (trumpet pitcher-plants) 414 n4, 423 & n2
- scale insects 337 & n10
- Scalpellum vulgare* 224 & 225 n7
- Scandinavia, geology: observations of C.A. Lindvall 58–64 & nn 1–14
- scarlet oak (*Quercus coccinea*) 453 & 454 n2, 454 & 455 n3
- scarlet pimpernel (*Anagallis arvensis*) 513 & n3
- scarlet runner-bean (*Phaseolus multiflorus*; *P. coccineus*) 309 & n1
- scent organs, butterflies 98 n4
- Schaeffer, Henry Wilhelm Fryderyk 545 & n2, 616 & 617 n2
- Scherzer, Karl von: CD on Darwinism and Socialism in Germany 539 & nn 1–2
- Schiff, Moritz 510–11 & 511 n3
- Schimmelpenninck, Mary Anne 205 & 207 n9, 214 & 215 n6, 326 & 327 n3, 478, 571 & 572 n9; CD's criticism of her biography of ED xix, 477 & 478 n2, 479 & 480 n4; E.S. Galton's opinions of her biography of ED 127–9 & 129 nn 1–12; illness as a child 131 & 132 n6, 137 & 138 n4, 144 & n2; memoirs 122 & 123 n5, 128 & n7, 130–2 & 132 n1, n5, 164 n5, 192 & 193 n2, 223 & n3, 576 & n3
- Schopenhauer, Arthur 442 & 443 n2
- Schulte, Eduard: on adult form of butterflies 498 & nn 2–3, 612–13 & 613 nn 2–3; CD thanks for letter about the colours of the butterfly *Hypolimnas bolina* 444 & nn 1–3; CD writes to *Nature* about the colours of the butterfly *Hypolimnas bolina* 525 & 527 n1; requests copy of article if CD writes about the butterfly *Hypolimnas bolina* 448 & n3, 608 & n2; sends CD his observations on the colours of the butterfly *Hypolimnas bolina* 437–9 & 439 nn 2–6, 438, 605–7 & 607 nn 2–4, 606
- E. Schweizerbart'sche Verlagsbuchhandlung: CD's German publisher 140 & 141 n5, 564 & n5
- science and religion xxv–xxvi, 5, 9 & 10 nn 1–3, 14 & n1, 160 & n1, 209 & 209–10 nn 1–4, 210–11 & 211 nn 1–2, 480–1 & 480 n1; N. Mengden asks CD's views 148–50 & 150 nn 2–3, 249, 251 & nn 2–5, 256 & n1, 565 & nn 2–3, 579 & nn 2–5 *see also* religion
- SCIENTIFIC VIEWS (CD): conflict between science and religion xxvi, 9 & 10 nn 1–3, 209 & 209–10 nn 1–4, 256 & n1; geographical distribution 286 & n5, 337 & n9; hybrid fertility 362–3 n1, 364 & n2, 521–3 & 523 nn 1–12; inheritance of gestures 170 & n2, 526 & 527 n4; vivisection 335–6 & 336 nn 1–3, 516 & n1 *see also* evolution; natural selection
- SCIENTIFIC WORK (CD) xvii; *Abies pectinata* 244 & 245 n6, 304 & 305 n6; alkaline matter exuded from leaves 4 & 4–5 n1, 43–4 & 44 nn 1–3; *Azena sativa* 248 & 249 n3; *Cassia* 37 & 38 n2; CD below par of late and work comes very hard 281; CD break in experimental work spent working on *Erasmus Darwin* 204 & n6; CD enjoys hearing what FD and the others are doing 281; CD getting to hate the work and wishes all radicles were deep in the earth xxii, 291; CD growing very old, but mental faculties tolerably clear 136; CD head prevents him reading except at intervals 38; CD much engaged, an old man and out of health 256; CD not able to work many hours a day and dislikes changing work 231–2; CD not had a very good time of late and has been compelled to knock off work 339; CD overwhelmed with notes and almost too old to undertake the job of writing up chapters on sleep in plants xviii, 78 & 79 n4, 556 & n2; CD requires change and a rest 292; CD tired to death with writing letters 161; CD work tires him more than it used to 271; CD working in a humble way, building up the great edifice of science 56; CD would rather convert Sachs than any other half-dozen botanists put together xxii, 296 & 298 n5; CD writes introduction for letter to *Nature* from F. Müller 97 & n4, 97–8 & 98 n3; CD writes to FD about work while FD is at Sachs's laboratory xxii, 234–5 & 235 nn 1–3, 244 & n2, 244–5 & 245 nn 3–6, 248 & 249 n3, 281 & 282 nn 6–9, 288–9 & 289 nn 1–5, 290 & nn 1–2, 290–1 & 291 nn 1–9, 295 & n2, 296–7 & 298 nn 5–7, 304 & 304–5 nn 4–6, 305 & nn 1–3, 307–8 & 308 nn 1–3, 324 & 324–5 nn 2–8; CD writing up chapters for *Movement in plants* 73 & 74 n4, 78 & 79 n4, 281 & 282 n7, 324 & n7; circumnutation of leaves 248 & 249 nn 4–5; contraction of hypocotyl of *Lychnis githago* 363 & 364 n3; *Coronilla* 201 n1; cotyledons, cauterising tips of 281 & 282 n9; cotyledons, chlorophyll in 248 & 249 n3; cotyledons, development of 430 & 431 n4, 440 & n2, 524–5 & 525 n2; cotyledons,

SCIENTIFIC WORK (CD), cont.

heliotropism in 249 n3, 518 & n6; cotyledons, sleep in 382 & 384 n2, 500 & nn 2–3, 505 & n2, 525 & n3; cross-breeding geese 361–2 & 362–3 nn 1–3, 364 & nn 1–4, 377 n2; *Drosera* 248 & 249 n5; *Erythrina* 248 & 249 n4; geotropism in radicles xvii, 254 & 255 nn 1–4, 257 & n3, 258 & 258–9 nn 1–5, 281 & 282 n8, 288 & 289 n4, 296–7 & 298 nn 5–7, 324 & n4; gold-beater's skin 25 & nn 1–2, 291 & n5; heliotropism 55–6 & nn 1–4, 288 & 289 n3, 413 & n5, 518 & nn 1–2; heliotropism in aerial roots 288 & 289 n2, 344 & 345 n6, 344 & n3; heliotropism in cotyledons 249 n3, 518 & n6; heliotropism in radicles xxii, 257, 297 & 298 n7, 304 & 305 n5, 518 & nn 3–4; *Lathyrus aphaca* 336 & 337 nn 2–3, 342 & 343 n1; *Lychnis githago* 363 & 364 n3; *Marchantia* 446 & n3; *Medicago maculata* 38 & n3; *Mimosa* 111 & n3; movement in plants xxii, 16 n2, 98 & n6, 111 & n3, 146 & 146–7 nn 1–4, 186 n11, 333 & 334 nn 3–4, 391 & 392 n4, 393 & 394 n5, 405, 446 & n3, 570 n11; *Movement in plants*, CD writing up chapters for 73 & 74 n4, 78 & 79 n4, 281 & 282 n7, 324 & n7; *Phalaris canariensis* 248 & 249 n3, 281 & 282 n9; *Phyllanthus niruri* 37 & 38 n2; *Picea nordmanniana* 186 n11, 570 n11; *Pisum sativum* 324 & n4; *Sida corylifolia* 126 n2; *Sigesbeckia orientalis* 123 & 124 n3; silver fir branches 244 & 245 n6, 304 & 305 n6; *Sinapis alba* 297 & 298 n7, 304 & 305 n5; sleep movements in plants 37 & 38 n2, n3, 78 & 79 nn 2–4, 123 & 124 nn 1–3, 126 n2, 201 n1, 248 & 249 n4, 382 & 384 n2, 500 & nn 2–3 see also *Erasmus Darwin*; *Movement in plants*; movement in plants (CD's work); PUBLICATIONS (CD)

Scirpus (bulrushes) 246 & 247 n3, 349 n7

Slater, Philip Lutley 28 n1

Scots pine (*Pinus sylvestris*) 246 & 247 n3

Scott, Ann 415 & 416 n1, n3

Scott, Susan Fisher 416 & n3

Scott, Walter 318 & 319 n7, 584 & 585 n7

'scrattle,' Darwin family word 517 & n5

Scrivener, Robert 169 n4

Scudder, Samuel Hubbard 41 & 42 n5, 42 & 43 n4, 414 & nn 1–2

sea squirts (ascidians) 506 & n4

seasonal dimorphism 517 & 518 n2

Sedgwick, Sara see Darwin, Sara

Sedum (stonecrops) 80 & 81 n2

seeds (distribution of) see geographical distribution

Sefström, Nils Gabriel 59 & 64 n6

segmented worms (annelids) 506 & n4

Selaginella kraussiana (Krauss's clubmoss) 450 & n5

selection see natural selection; sexual selection

Semper, Carl Gottfried 24 & n3; CD's comments on his book, *Die natürlichen Existenzbedingungen der Thiere* 416–17 & 417 nn 1–9

Senna floribunda see *Cassia floribunda*

sensitive plants (*Mimosa*) 30 & n5, 90 & n5, 551–2 & 552 n5, 560 & n5

Sericostomatidae 19 & 22 n3

Seward, Anna: allegation that Erasmus Darwin (1759–99) committed suicide 112 & 113 n4; biography of ED, inaccuracies 118 & 120 nn 2–4, 128 & 129 nn 10–11, 130 & 132 n1, 135–6 & n1, 214 & 215 n8, 316 & 319 n4, 318 & 319 n6, 583–4 & 585 n4, n6; biography of ED, *Memoirs of the life of Dr. Darwin* xviii, 104–5 & 106 n3, 112 & 113 n 3–4, 115 & 116 n3, 134 & n7, 153–4 & 154–5 n3, n7, 163 & 164 n5, 190 & n7, 210 & n2, 228 & 229 n3, 365 & 366 n2, 368 & 370 n4, 381 & 382 n2, 396 & n1, 531 & 533 n2, 560 & 561 n3, 562 & n3, 577 & 578 n3, 591 & 592 n4, 594 & 595 n2, 625; biography of ED, retraction of comments made in 118 & 120 n3, 128 & 129 n11, 205 & 206 n4, 570 & 572 n4; CD's criticism of her biography of ED xix, 476 & n2, 477 & 478 n2, 479 & 480 n4, 481 & n2; on ED's portrait 158 & 159 n7; jealous of ED's second wife 481 & n2; E. Krause's material on 115 & 116 n3, 205 & 206 n4, 223 & n3, 275 & 276 n8, 365 & 366 n2, 562 & n3, 570 & 572 n4, 576 & n3, 582 & 583 n8

sexual dimorphism 98 n4, 155 & n3

sexual selection: G. Allen's views on 70–1 & n6; CD's theory defended by G. Allen xxviii, 69 & 70 n7, 196; and hairlessness 196 nn 2–3; A.R. Wallace's views on xxviii, 155 & 156 nn 4–5, 196 n4

Seychelles 1–2 & 2 nn 9–10

Shakespeare, William: FD requests G.H. Darwin send him a copy of *Shakespeare's jest book* 305 & 307 n1, 309 & 310 n1

shame plant (*Mimosa pudica*) 111 & n3, 413 & n5

shares, held by CD 72 & 73 n3, n5, n7

Sharpe, Richard Bowdler: CD writes testimonial for the post of assistant keeper of zoology at the British Museum 77 & 78 nn 1–3, 78 & n1

Sharpey, William 220 & 221 n4

Shaw, Edmund Rogers: bearded horses on Sark 507 & nn 1–3; CD thanks for note on bearded horses 508–9 & 509 nn 1–2

sheep breeds 87–8 & 88 n2, 130 & n4

shells of snails: calcium carbonates in 337–9 & 339 nn 4–5, 589–90 & 590–591 nn 4–5

Shelton oak 200 & n2

- shorthand 494 & n1
shortwool breeds (sheep) 87–8 & n2, 130 & n4
Sicyos lobata see *Echinocystis lobata*
Sida (fanpetals) 126 n2
Sida corylifolia (*S. subcordata*) 125 & 126 n2
Sida napaea (Virginia mallow; *S. hermaphrodita*)
29–30 & 30 nn 3–4, 89 & 90 n3, 551 & 552 nn
3–4, 559 & 560 n3
Sida retusa (*S. rhombifolia* var. *retusa*) 126 n3
Sida rhombifolia (arrowleaf sida) 29–30 & 30 n4, 126
n2, 551 & 552 n4
Siegesbeckia flexuosa see *Siegesbeckia*
Sieveking, Edward Henry 123 n4
Siegesbeckia (St Paul's-wort) 123 & 124 nn 1–2
Siegesbeckia jorullensis 184–5 & 186 n3, 568 & 569 n3
Siegesbeckia orientalis (common St Paul's-wort) 123 &
124 n3
silver fir (*Abies pectinata*; *A. alba*) 234–5 & n2, 235–6
& 237 nn 1–2, 244 & 245 n6, 246–7 & 247–8 n2,
n9, 291 & n7, 304 & 305 n6
silver nitrate, applied to tips of radicles 236 & 237
n6, 254 & 255 nn 1–4, 257 & n3, 258 & 259 n4,
258 & n1, 281 & 282 n8, 283 & 284 n3, 292–3 &
294 nn 3–6, 296–7 & 298 n6, 299–300 & 300–1
n4, 304 & n4, 305 & n2, 324 & n4
silver sword philodendron (*Philodendron hastatum*)
257 n2, 288 & 289 n2
Silybum marianum (blessed milk-thistle) 185 & 186
n7, 569 & 570 n7
Sim, George: CD's response to his observations
435 & 435–6 n2; supernumerary digits in cows
431–2 & 432 n1; supernumerary mammae in
humans 432 & n2
Sinapis alba (white mustard) 258 & 259 n5, 283 &
284 n4, 290 & 291 n4, 297 & 298 n7, 304 &
305 n5, 306 & 307 n4, 307 & 308 n2, 312 & 313
n5, 324 & n5
siphuncle 224 & 225 n4
sisters (*Heterochroa*; *Adelpha*) 519 & n3
slavery, CD's views on 419 & 420 n4, 420
sleep in plants: *Brassica napus* 185 & 186 n7, 569
& 570 n7; *Cassia* 37 & 38 n2, 79 n2; CD asks
W.T. Thiselton-Dyer if he can borrow Duchat-
re's *Éléments de botanique* 78 & 79 nn 2–4; CD
writing up chapters for *Movement in plants* 73
& 74 n4, 78 & 79 n4, 324 & n7; CD writing
up summary for *Movement in plants* 281 & 282
n7; *Celosia cristata* 185 & 186 n9, 569 & 570
n9; *Coronilla* 201 n1; cotyledons 382 & 384 n2,
500 & n2, 505 & n2, 525 & n3; *Crotalaria* 272
& n2; *Cucurbita pepo* 185 & 186 n8, 569 & 570
n8; *Erythrina* 248 & 249 n4; *Gossypium* 500 & nn
2–3, 505 & n2; *Malva* 185 & 186 n5, 569 & 570
n5; *Medicago maculata* 38 & n3; *Mimulus tigrinus*
185 & 186 n7, 569 & 570 n7; *Mirabilis jalapa* 185
& 186 n8, 569 & 570 n8; *Petunia* 185, 569; *Phyl-
lanthus niruri* 37–8 & 38 n2; *Picea nordmanniana*
398 & 399 n4; *Sanguisorba minor* 392 & n2; *Sida
corylifolia* 126 n2; *Siegesbeckia* 123 & 124 n3, 184–5
& 186 n3, 568 & 569 n3; *Silybum marianum* 185
& 186 n7, 569 & 570 n7; *Wigandia urens* 185 &
186 n4, 568–9 & 569 n4
Sleigh, George 406 & n1; CD asks if interested in
post of head gardener at Down 405–6 & 406
nn 2–5; CD changes his mind due to Sleigh's
lack of experience 413 & n2
smallflower touch-me-not (*Impatiens parviflora*) 29 &
30 n3, 551 & 552 n3
Smilax aspersa var. *maculata* (rough bindweed) 37 &
n3, 337 & n10, 342 & 343 n1, 518 & n2
Smiles, Samuel 143 & n11
Smita, Johann 216 & 217 n3, 575 & 576 n3
Smith, Abraham 243 & n3
Smith, Charles Valentine: coral reefs and atolls
1–2 & 2 n6, 3 n12
Smith, Frederick: death of 67 & n1, 68 & n3, 78 n2
Smith, John: curator of herbarium at Royal
Botanic Gardens, Kew 109 & n5, 405 & 406
n2, 413 & n3, 414 & n2
Smith, John Raphael 154 n3
snail shells: calcium carbonates in 337–9 & 339 nn
4–5, 589–90 & 590–1 nn 4–5
snail-case caddisflies (Helicopsychidae) 22 n3
Sneyd, Elizabeth 214 & 215 n4
snowdrops 486 & 487 n14, 495, 611 & 612 n14
sobriety, of ED 116 n3, 154 & 154–5 n7, 259, 310,
494 & n2, 562 n3
social behaviour 441–2 & 443 nn 1–2, 444 & nn
2–3
Socialism xxvii, 5 & 6 n2, 377, 539 & n2, 593
Society for the Protection of Ancient Buildings
489 n1, n4, 490 & n1
Society for the Protection of Animals Liable to
Vivisection 311 n1, 336 n2
Solanum tuberosum (wild potato) 534 & 535 n1
Solidago (goldenrod) 461 n6
Somerville, Mary 128 & 129 n6
South America (CD) 434 & 434–5 n3
South American Missionary Magazine 268–9 & 269 n1,
271 & n1
South Devon sheep 88 & n2
South Kensington: Museum 524 & n2; Royal
School of Mines 513–14 & n2, 619 & 620 n21
Southdown (sheep) 88 n2
Spalding Gentlemen's Society 485 & 486 n5, 495
& n3, 611 & n5

- Special Stud Commission 351–3 & 353 nn 1–3
 ‘Specific difference in *Primula*’ (CD) 201 n2, 513 n3
 spectroscope xxi, 236
 speedwell (*Veronica*) 369 & 370 n8, 592 & 593 n8
 Spencer, Herbert 304 & n3, 459 & 460 n3; coined the term ‘survival of the fittest’ 519–21 & n2; views on CD’s theory of natural selection xxvii, 511–12 & nn 2–8, 514–15 & 515 nn 1–3, 519–21 & n2, 521 n5
Sphingomorpha (fruit-piercing moths) 141 & 142 n3
 spider plants (*Chlorophytum*) 309 & n4; orange (*C. orchidastrum*) 257 n2, 306 & 307 n6
 spiderwort (*Tradescantia*) 312 & 313 n1; Virginia (*T. virginica*) 312 & 313 n2, 324 n3
Spilosoma menthastris (white ermine moth; *S. lubricipeda*) 287 & n2
 spiracles 179 & 180 n4
 spiritualism: and A.R. Wallace 528 & 529 n2, 530 & 531 n2
 split hoof 352 & 353 n4
 spontaneous generation of life 542–3 & 543 nn 2–5, 614–15 & 615 nn 2–5
 spotted flycatcher (*Muscicapa striata*) 345–6 & 347 n7
 spotted medick (*Medicago maculata*; *M. arabica*) 38 & n3, 126 & 127 n8
 Spottiswoode, Eliza Taylor 467 & 469 n3
 Spottiswoode, William 82 & n4, 467 & 469 n3, 528 & n4
 Sprengel, Christian Konrad: bumble-bees 196 n3; nectar mark 68 & 70 n3
 spruce (*Picea*) 246 & 247 n3
 squash (*Cucurbita pepo*) 185 & 186 n8, 569 & 570 n8
 Staffordshire, Ashley Heath: erratic boulder 424 & n4, 428 & n4
 Stahl, Ernst xxii, 235 & 237 n1, 244 & 245 n3, 246 & 247 n2, 306 & 307 n8
 Stainton, Henry Tibbats 28 n1, 287 n2
 staminodes (sterile stamens) 107 & n1
 Stanhope, Philip Dormer 302 & 304 n1
 Stanley, Edward Henry 467 & 469 n4; petition about the preservation of Niagara falls 475 & 476 n3; receives presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 475 & 476 n4, 627 & 628 n38
 Stanley, Mary Catherine 467 & 469 n4; E. Darwin sends petition about the preservation of Niagara falls, and a copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 475 & 475–6 nn 1–4; sent presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 627 & 628 n32
 starling (*Sturnus vulgaris*) 302, 303 & 304 n3, 346 & 347 n10
 Stecker, Anton: on his expedition to Africa 79–80 & 80 nn 4–6, 558 & 559 nn 4–7; on a possible Czech translation of *Origin* 79 & 80 nn 2–3, 558 & 559 nn 2–3
Stenodactylus see *Ascalabotes*
 Stephen, Julia Prinsep 190 & n6
 Stephen, Leslie: letter to W.E. Darwin on ED 189–90 & 190 nn 5–9
 Sterne, Carus see Krause, Ernst
 Steudel, Ernst Gottlieb 125 & 126 n3
 stickpea (*Calliandra*) 258 & nn 1–2
 stigma surfaces of oxlip (*Primula elatior*) 107 & n3, 108
 Stirling, Waite Hockin 268–9 & 269 n1
 stocks: W.E. Darwin tells CD of gains 6 & nn 1–3
 Stokes, George Gabriel 428 & n4, 430 & n1; CD recommends J. Prestwich’s paper on the parallel roads of Lochaber be published in full 234 & nn 1–3
 Stokes, John Lort 427 & n3
 stonecrops (*Sedum*) 80 & 81 n2
 strata, geological 88 & n2
Strephium floribundum (herbaceous bamboo; *Raddia brasiliensis*) 37 & n2
 stridulating organs 141 & 141–2 n2
 Strutt, Edward, 1st Baron Belper 131 & 132 n4
 Strutt, Joseph 182 & 183 n7
 Strutt, William 131 & 132 n4
 Stukeley, William 485 & 486 n4, 495 & n2, 611 & n4
Sturnus vulgaris (starling) 302, 303 & 304 n3, 346 & 347 n10
 Sturtevant, Edward Lewis: growing maize 509 & nn 1–2
 subsidence, atolls and barrier reefs 416 & 417 nn 2–5
 subterranean clover (*Trifolium subterraneum*) 126 & 127 n8
 sugar, role in origin of pleasure 69 & 70 n6, 70–1 & n5
 Sullivan, Bartholomew James: CD replies to his letter and thanks for *South American Missionary Magazine* 271 & nn 1–3; CD sends contribution towards the sponsorship of orphan James FitzRoy Button 428 & 429 n1; reports family news 269 & 269–70 nn 2–3, nn 6–8, 427 & n4; sends news of *Beagle* crew members 269 & 270 nn 9–10, 427 & n3; sends *South American Missionary Magazine* 268–9 & 269 n1; sponsorship of orphan James FitzRoy Button 427 & nn 1–3; Tierra del Fuego 268–9 & 269 n1, 427 & n1
 Sullivan, Frances Emma Georgina 269 & n3, 427 & n4
 Sullivan, Grace Mary 269 & 270 n6
 Sullivan, Henry Norton 269 & 270 n6

- Sullivan, James Young Falkland 269 & 270 nn 7–8
 Sullivan, Norton Allen 269 & 270 n6
 Sulivan, Sophia 269 & n2, 271 & n3, 427 & n4
 Sulivan, Sophia Henrietta 269 & n3, 427 & n4
 summer weather, wettest since records began xxiv, 280 & n4, 319 & 320 n13, 328 & n7, 339 & 340 n3, 345–6 & 347 n8, 393, 454, 499 & n3, 585 & 586 n13
 Sumner, Elizabeth 532 & 533 n10
 sundews: common (*Drosera rotundifolia*) 248 & 249 n5, 300 & 301 n15, 305 & n3, 354 & 355 n2; *Drosera* 312 & 313 n1, n3, 324, 391 & 392 n4, 394 & 395 n4; Portuguese (*Drosophyllum lusitanicum*) 27 & n3, 257 & 258 n6, 308 & n2
 SUPPORT FOR CD'S THEORIES: G. Allen 69 & 70 n7; P. Aussant-Càra 274, 580–1; W. Behrens 466, 609–10; C.C. Blake 314–15 & 315 n1; J. Fiske 355 & n2; A. Gray 209 & 210 n3; E. Haeckel 46 & 46–7 n3, 377, 555 & n3, 593; O. Hahn 379, 594; C. Kingsley 209 & 210 n2; E. Krause xviii, 47–8 & 48 n2, 556 & n2; M. Lessona 540 & 614; T. Maston xxv, 40; M. Neumayr 23 & n6, 550 & 551 n6; G. de Saporta 13 & n3, 548 & 549 n3; E. Schulte 498, 612–13; A. Stecker 79, 558; S. Wilks xxv, 343–4 & 344 n2
 ‘survival of the fittest’: term coined by H. Spencer 519–21 & n2
 swan goose (*Anser cygnoides*) 361–2 & 362–363 n1, 364 & n2, 379 n5, 384 n3, 393, 513 n3, 523 n2
 Sweden, sandhills 59, 63, 64 & 65 n10
 sweet iris (*Iris pallida*) 81 & n6
 sweet william (*Dianthus barbatus*) 369 & 370 n8, 592 & 593 n8
 Swift, Georgiana Elizabeth 138 & 139 n3
 Swinburne, Algernon Charles 460 & n4, 521 & n4
 Sydnope Hall, Derbyshire 152 & 153 n8
 syrphid flies 107 & n1
 Tachau, Robert: asks CD about natural selection in humans 216–17 & 217 nn 2–4, 575 & 575–6 nn 2–4
 tails: people with 3–4 & 4 n1; prehensile, harvest mice 95 & 96 n10
 Tait, Peter Guthrie 202 & 203 n6, 208 & n2
Tanacetum parthenium see *Pyrethrum matricaria*
 Tanzania 2 & 3 nn 13–14
 tarsi, caddisflies, fringes on 19–20, 20, 97 & n4, 97–8 & 98 n2, 110 & n4
 teasel (common) (*Dipsacus sylvestris*) 249 & n6, 324 & n3
 Tecoma radicans (trumpet creeper; *Campsis radicans*) 306 & 307 n6, 413 & n5
 teeth (false) 535 & 536–7 nn 2–3
 Tegetmeier, William Bernhard: asks if CD would subscribe to a monograph on cranes 116 & 117 n1; CD requests 2 copies of monograph on cranes 122 & nn 1–2; CD's portrait 117 & n2
Tegillarca granosa see *Arca granosa*
 temperance 116 n3, 154 & 154–5 n7, 259, 310, 494 & n2, 562 n3
The temple of nature (ED) 228 & 229 n3, 475 & n3, 491 & n2, 508 n3, 577 & 578 n3
 Tenby: human and animal remains found in caves 405 n2
 Tenby daffodil (*Narcissus obvallaris*; *N. pseudonarcissus* ssp. *obvallaris*) 94 & 96 n5
 tendrils, turgor in 358 & 359 nn 1–3, 385–7 & 387 nn 1–5, 394–5 & 395 nn 2–4
 Tennyson, Alfred 460 & n4
 terminology for heliotropism 283 & 284 n9, 291 & n6, 293 & 294 n5, 299 & 300 n3, 304 & n4, 305 & 307 n2, 324 & 325 n8
 Thiselton-Dyer, Frances Harriet 286 & 287 n8
 Thiselton-Dyer, Harriet Anne: visits Down 27 & n6, 618
 Thiselton-Dyer, William Turner: alpine flora 272 & n4, 286 n5; cactus variety 17 & 18 n3; CD asks how to make *Viscum* seeds germinate 518 & n6; CD asks if he can borrow Duchartre's *Éléments de botanique* 78 & 79 nn 2–4; CD on J. Ball's paper on the origin of alpine flora 344 & 345 n4; CD on *Hodgsonia* 314 & n2; CD on his holiday to Coniston xvii, 344 & 345 n5; CD keeps plants 344 & n2, 345 nn 6–7; CD on *Marchantia* 446 & n3; CD on *Oxalis* 27 & n2, n7, 186 & nn 1–2; CD prefers working on new things to compiling old notes 27 & n5; CD requests plant identification 125–6 & 126 nn 1–4, 382 & 384 n2, 383, 446, 500 & n1; CD requests plant seeds 257 & 258 n6, 500 & n2; CD requests plants and seeds 126 & 126–7 nn 5–8, 518 & nn 1–2; CD requests plants with aerial roots 257 & n2; CD returns plants to Kew 37 & nn 1–2, 344 & nn 2–3; CD thanks for *Darlingtonia* 27 & n4; CD thanks for Duchartre's *Éléments de botanique* 85 & n1; CD thanks for Duchartre's *Éléments de botanique*, 2d ed. 102 & n2; CD thanks for his comments on the biography of ED 286 & n3; CD thanks for letter urging FD accept nomination as a natural sciences examiner at Cambridge University 111 & nn 1–2, 114 & 115 n3; CD thanks for memoranda about seeds 151 & nn 1–3; CD thanks for plant seeds 111 & n3, 308 & nn 1–2, 530 & n3; CD thanks for plants and seeds 146 & 146–7 nn 1–4; CD thanks for plants with aerial roots

Thiselton-Dyer, William Turner, cont.

286 & n1; CD on writing chapters on sleep in plants, overwhelmed by the work xviii, 78 & 79 n4; CD on writing *Erasmus Darwin* xxi, 257 & n1; geographical distribution 17 & 18 n5, 272 n7, 286 & n5; *Lunularia vulgaris* 449–50 & 450 n1, 453 & 454 n3; *Marchantia* 449–50 & 450 n1; meal on leaves of auricula 272 & n3, 286 & n6; *Oxalis* 17 & 18 n2, 187 & n1; Royal Botanic Gardens, assistant director 446 n1; sent presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 626 & 627 n3; sleep in *Crotalaria* 272 & n2, 286 & n4; unwell 450; vegetative structures of liverworts 449–50 & 450 n1; visits Down 18 n4, 27 & n6, 618

Thompson, Leander 447

Thompson, William 461 & n3, 518 & n3

Thomson, Charles Wyville 325–6 & 326 n5, 586 & n5

Thomson, Frances Anna 218 n5

Thomson, Thomas 104–5 & 106 n3, 560 & 561 n3

Thomson, William 272 & n6, 286 & n5; G.H. Darwin planning visit 217 & 218 n5, 222 & n5; sends G.H. Darwin copy of his book 202 & 203 n6, 208 & n2

Thorne, Leonard Temple 236 & 237 n11

Throckmorton, Nicholas William George 130 & n6

tides: G.H. Darwin's work 192 & n4, 328 & n5

Tierra del Fuego 268–9 & 269 n1, 271 & n1, 427 & n1

tiger monkey-flower (*Mimulus tigrinus*) 185 & 186 n7, 569 & 570 n7

The Times: C.C. Blake's lecture on fishes 314 & 315 n3; CD's election as foreign member of the Royal Prussian Academy of Sciences 6 & 7 n4; memorial criticising the proposed restoration of the facade of St Mark's Basilica, Venice 487–9 & 489 n1, 491 n2; report of the death of E. Wheler 500 & n3

Tindal, Charles Harrison: CD thanks for manuscript and letter about ED and asks permission to publish letter if there is a 2d ed. of *Erasmus Darwin* 544 & 544–5 nn 1–4; CD thanks for offer of material on ED 496 & nn 1–2

Todd, Robert Bentley 294 & n3

Mrs Ton 533 & 534 n18

Tonga 2 n2

Torbitt, James 535 n2; article published in the *Field*, 'Cultivation of the potato' 456–8 & 458 nn 6–9, 465 & n1; CD asks for a report on Torbitt's potato experiments 450–1 & 451 nn 1–2; CD hopes Torbitt will continue work on potatoes even if no government aid xxix,

540 & n2; CD on phylloxera-resistant vines 539 & 540 n1; CD on possible government funding for potato experiments xxix, 496 & 497 n2, 540 & n2; CD on potato experiments, will grow the varieties Torbitt sent xxix, 199 & nn 1–3; CD thanks for report on Torbitt's potato experiments 496 & n1; CD writes to T.H. Farrer about Torbitt's work on potatoes xxix, 437 & nn 1–2, 452 & nn 1–2, 465 & 465–6 nn 1–3; CD's opinion of politicians xxix–xxx, 540; T.H. Farrer asks CD's opinion on how to help fund Torbitt's work on potatoes 446–7 & 447 nn 1–2; hopes he will be able to continue his work on potatoes 538 & 539 n2; on obtaining government support for his potato experiments 501 & n2; potato seedling growth retarded by cold weather and parasite 3 & nn 2–3; potato yields declining after four years 501 & n4; reports on Black Seventy Five variety of potato 195 & nn 1–2, 402 & n3; reports on his experiments growing potatoes xxviii–xxix, 193–4 & 194 nn 1–4, 402 & n3, 455–6 & 458 nn 1–5, 491–3 & 493–4 nn 1–7; sends CD letter from W. Meredith on yield of potatoes 499 & nn 1–3; sends samples of potatoes 194; vines resistant to pest phylloxera 538 & 539 n1; wife's illness xxix, 402 & n2, 437 & n2

Torbitt, Margaret Ann: illness xxix, 402 & n2, 437 & n2

Torres Islands 1 & 2 n8

tracheae, geese 362, 364 & n4

tracheobranchiae 155 & n1, 179 & n3

Tradescantia (spiderwort) 312 & 313 n1

Tradescantia virginica (Virginia spiderwort; *T. virginiana*) 312 & 313 n2, 324 n3

tree cotton (*Gossypium arboreum*; *G. nanking*) 126 & 127 n7, 500 & nn 2–3, 504 & n8, 505 & n2, 530 & n3

tree frogs (*Hylodes*) 19 & 22 n2

Trench, Catherine Sabine 427 & n4

Triassic 31 n2, 224 & 225 n3

Trichiotinus assimilis (hairy bee mimic) 34 n2

Trichoptera *see* caddisflies

Trifolium (clover) 86 & n2, 146 & 147 n4

Trifolium incarnatum (crimson clover) 126 & 127 n8

Trifolium pannonicum (Hungarian clover) 126 & 127 n8

Trifolium pratense (red clover) 126 & 127 n8

Trifolium repens (white clover) 126 & 127 n8

Trifolium rubens (red trefoil) 126 & 127 n8

Trifolium strictum (upright clover) 126 & 127 n8

Trifolium subterraneum (subterranean clover) 126 & 127 n8

- TRIPS AND VISITS (CD) see Darwin, Charles Robert, TRIPS AND VISITS
- Triticum vulgare* (wheat, *T. aestivum*) 88–9 & 89 nn 1–4, 99 & nn 1–2, 213 & n4, 574 & 575 n4
- Troides magellanus* see *Ornithoptera magellanus*
- Tropaeolum* (nasturtiums) 306 & 307 n6
- Trübner, Nicholas 49 & 50 n1
- trumpet creeper (*Tecoma radicans*; *Campsis radicans*) 306 & 307 n6, 413 & n5
- trumpet pitcher-plants (*Sarracenia*) 414 n4, 423 & n2
- turgor 358 & 359 nn 1–3, 385–7 & 387 nn 1–5, 391 & 392 n3, 394–5 & 395 nn 2–4
- Turin, Royal Academy of Sciences: award CD Bressa prize xxv, 540 & nn 2–5, 543–4 & 544 nn 2–3, 613–14 & 614 nn 2–5, 616 & nn 2–3
- Turkestan, Russia 213 & n3, 574 & 575 n3
- turkeys 287 & n2
- Turner, Joseph Mallord William 463–4 & 465 n3
- turquoise emperor (*Apatura laurentia*; *Doxocopa laurentia*) 519 & n3
- Tuvalu 1 & 2 nn 5–6
- Tylor, Alfred 24 & n2
- tymbals 141 & 141–2 n2
- Tyndall, John 82 & n4; CD asks about contributions to a fund for W.K. Clifford 58 & n1; CD contributes to a fund for W.K. Clifford 66 & nn 1–2
- Uea (Wallis Island) 1 & 2 n3
- Ulex europaeus* (whin; gorse; furze) 329 & n1, 507 & n2
- University College, London: H.N. Moseley applies to be registrar 18 & 18–19 n2
- unknown correspondents: CD requests goldbeater's skin 25 & nn 1–2; CD thanks for engravings 7 & n1; CD thanks for letter about W. Nash 440 & n1; CD thanks for letter and articles 183 & n1; CD thanks for letter and offer to send Calliandra 258 & nn 1–2
- upas tree (*Antiaris toxicaria*) 128 & 129 n6
- upheaval, atolls and barrier reefs 416 & 417 n2
- upright clover (*Trifolium strictum*) 126 & 127 n8
- Uredinales 248 n10
- Usborne, Alexander Burns 269 & 270 n10, 427 & n3
- Utricularia vulgaris* (common bladderwort) 354–5 & 355 n2, 361 & n2
- Utupua (Otooboia Island) 1 & 2 n7
- vacuum, demonstration of 163 & 164 n4, 165
- Vance, Reuben Aleshire: sends CD his monograph on the rectum and its diseases 472–3 & 473 nn 1–2
- Vanessa* (brush-footed butterflies) 473 & n2
- Vanessa levana* (map butterfly; *Araschnia levana*) 473 & n2
- Vanuatu 1 & 2 n8
- variation: J. Delboeuf's formula 121 & nn 4–5
- Variation* (CD): buds 199 & n2; cites Aristotle 51 n2; environment, influence of 216 & 217 n4, 575 & 576 n4; horses 353 n5, n7; inheritance of habits 231 n3, 578 n3; poultry, origin of domestic breeds 537 & 538 nn 2–4
- Variation* 2d ed. (CD) 104 & n1; extra digits in cows 432 & n1; horses' hair 507 n3
- Variation* French ed. (CD): E. Barbier translated 176 & 177 n4, 567 & 568 n4
- Variation* Italian translation (CD) 472 & n2
- Varro, Marcus Terentius 104 & n1
- Vaucheria* 236 & 237 n12
- Vaughton, Elizabeth 478 & 479 n14
- Vaughton, Roger 478 & 479 n14
- vegetarianism, and evolution 76–7 & 77 nn 2–3, 84–5 & 85 nn 1–2, 556–8 & 558 nn 2–3
- Veitch, Harry James 283 & 284 n7
- Veitch & Sons 283 & 284 n7, 413 & n4
- Venice, St Mark's Basilica: memorial criticising the proposed restoration of the facade 487–9 & 489 nn 1–4, 490 & n1
- Venus fly trap (*Dionaea muscipula*) 296 & 297 n3, 300 & 301 n15, 305 & n3, 391 & 392 n4
- Veronica* (speedwell) 369 & 370 n8, 592 & 593 n8
- Veronica elliptica* 427 & n5, 429 & n3
- vertebrates, ancestors of 506 & n4
- Vestiges of the natural history of creation* 520 & 521 n3
- vetches (*Vicia*) 282 n8, 292–3 & 294 n3, 300 & 300–1 n4
- Vicia faba* (broad bean) 290 & 291 n3, 307–8 & 308 n2, 309 & n2
- Victoria Adelaide Mary Louise (princess royal) 95 & 96 n15
- Vignoli, Tito 15 & n2
- Vincenzi, Carlo 472 & n2
- vines, resistant to phylloxera 538 & 539 n1, 539 & 540 n1
- Vines, Sydney Howard 293 & 294 n7, 306 & 307 n5
- Viola tricolor* (violet; heart's ease) 369 & 370 n8, 592 & 593 n8
- Virchow, Rudolf Carl xviii, 539 n2; CD's opinion of Virchow's views 53 & n3; opposed to the teaching of evolution in schools 46 & 46–7 n3, 181 & n2, 191 & n2, 555 & n3; possible visit to Down 619 & 620 n15
- Virgil 347 n2, 542 n5
- Virginia mallow (*Sida napaea*; *S. hermaphrodita*) 29–30 & 30 nn 3–4, 89 & 90 n3, 551 & 552 nn 3–4, 559 & 560 n3

- Virginia spiderwort (*Tradescantia virginica*) 312 & 313 n2, 324 n3
Viscum album (mistletoe) 518 & n6
 visitors, to Down House *see* Down House visitors
 VISITS AND TRIPS (CD) *see* Darwin, Charles Robert, TRIPS AND VISITS
 visualising 479–80 & 480 nn 5–6, 481–4 & 484–5 nn 2–3, n5
 vivisection 310–11 & 311 nn 1–3, 510–11 & 511 nn 1–4; CD declines to sign petition against 335–6 & 336 nn 1–3; CD's opinion of 516 & n1
 Vlierboom, Johanna Cornelia 4 n2
 Voelkel, Paul Maximilian 369 & 370 n6, 591 & 592 n6
 Vogt, Carl: Carl Kraus sends CD Vogt's essay 5 & 6 n2
 volcanic islands 1 & 2 n2, 2 n4
 volcanoes (El Jorullo, Mexico) 61 & 65 n12
 Vries, Hugo de 300 & 301 n8, 306 & 307 n8, 440 & 441 n5, 461 & n4; CD asks if he has received *Echinocystis lobata* seeds from A. Gray 56 & n5; CD on differing results on heliotropism 55 & 56 nn 1–4; CD on *Lychnis githago* 363 & 364 n3; CD on *Lychnis githago*, sends seeds 391 & 392 n5; CD thanks for letter about experiments on turgor in tendrils 363 & 364 nn 1–2, 391 & 392 nn 1–4; on heliotropism experiments 80–1 & 81 nn 1–5; horizontal growth in plant organs 247–8 n3; plasmolysis 358 & 359 n1; possible visit to Down 619 & 620 n15; on roots, contractility in 81 & n6, 358–9 & 359 nn 4–5; thanks CD for *Lychnis githago* seeds 394 & 395 n1; turgor in tendrils 358 & 359 nn 1–3, 385–7 & 387 nn 1–5, 394–5 & 395 nn 2–4; visited CD at Farmers (Abinger) 358 & 359 n4
- Wagner, Moritz Friedrich: geographical isolation 417 & n7
- Wallace, Alfred Russel: accepted J. Hampden's challenge to prove the earth was round 528 & 529 n3, 530, 530 & 531 n2; article 'Animals and their native countries' 42 & n6, 42 & 43 n5; British Association for the Advancement of Science, president of 528 & 529 n2; A.B. Buckley asks CD's help in finding him employment 523–4 & 524 nn 1–2, 529 & 530 n1, 531 & n1; career 528 & n3; CD writes to J.D. Hooker about a possible government pension xxviii, 527 & nn 1–2, 527–8 & 528 nn 1–4, 530 & nn 1–2, 530–1 & 531 nn 1–2; CD's opinion of xxviii, 69 & 70 n7; not appointed superintendent of Epping Forest 517 & 518 n3, 518 & 519 n2, 523 & 524 n1, 529 n4; peacock's tail and display xxviii, 69 & 70 n7; protective coloration in insects and birds 453 n2; review of G. Allen's book on colour in nature 155 & 156 nn 4–5; and spiritualism 528 & 529 n2, 530, 530 & 531 n2; turkeys eating distasteful moths 287 & n2, n5
- Wallich, George Charles 507 & n4
 Wallis Island (Uea) 1 & 2 n3
 Ward, Harry Marshall 306 & 307 n9
 Warren, Richard 143 n12, 167 & 168 n2
 Wasini Island, Kenya 2 & 3 n13
 water, pure, for experiments 4 & 4–5 n1, 44 n1
 water fleas (Cladocera) 473 & n1
 water lettuce (*Pistia stratiotes*) 257 n2
 water plantain (Alismaceae) 20 & 22 n4
 water-peppers (Elatinaceae; waterworts) 22 n4
 Watt, James 128 & 129 n9, 143 & n11, 205 & 207 n7, 214 & 215 n3, 571 & 572 n7
 Watts, George Frederic 460 & n4
 weather: June 280 & n4; summer, wettest since records began xxiv, 319 & 320 n13, 328 & n7, 339 & 340 n3, 345–6 & 347 n8, 393, 454, 499 & n3, 585 & 586 n13; winter 1878–9 3 & n3, 37, 94–5 & 96 n6, 269 & n2, 499 & n3; winter 1879 xvii, 516 & n4; winter 1879, frosts 508 & nn 4–6, 541 & 542 n1; Würzburg, Germany; cold 309; Würzburg, Germany; thunderstorm 299
- Webb, Jonas 130 & n6
 Wedgwood, Caroline Sarah (née Darwin) xix, 94 & 96 n3, 134 & n7, 265 & n3, 268 n9; CD asks about R. Darwin's ownership of Elston Hall 200 & n3; CD asks about Hester Moore, Lady Charleville 199–200 & 200 n2; CD replies to her letter about ED 133 & nn 1–4; Darwins visit 230 & n2, 265 & n3, 619 & n6; sent presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 626 & 627 n12
 Wedgwood, Emma *see* Darwin, Emma
 Wedgwood, Frances Emma Elizabeth 619 n5; sent presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 626 & 627 n26
 Wedgwood, Francis: sent presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 626
 Wedgwood, Godfrey 447 & n4
 Wedgwood, Henry Allen: sent presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 626
 Wedgwood, Hensleigh 531 & n2, 619 n5
 Wedgwood, Hope Elizabeth 447 n4
 Wedgwood, John Allen 153 & 154 n3, 158 & 159 n7, 160 & 161 n3, 166 & 167 n4
 Wedgwood, Josiah I 122 & 123 n4, 128 & 129 n9, 173 & 174 n4, 267 n2, 536 & 537 n11
 Wedgwood, Josiah II 399 & n2
 Wedgwood, Josiah III: Darwins visit 230 & n2, 265 & n3, 619 & n6

- Wedgwood, Sarah Elizabeth 416 & n3; dispute over area of land sold 242 & 242–3 nn 1–4, 243 & nn 1–5, 253 & nn 1–2; J.D. Hooker asks for plants from her garden at Down 423 & n1; illness 91 & n4, 619 & n5; sent presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 626, 627 & 628 n33
- Wedgwood, Susannah *see* Darwin, Susannah (1765–1817)
- Weir, John Jenner 285 & n3, 287 & n3
- Weismann, August: CD comments on *Vanessa* butterflies 473 & 473–4 n2; CD thanks for his book on daphnoids 473 & n1; opponent of CD 196 n4; *Studien zur Descendenz-Theorie* translated by R. Meldola 41 & 42 nn 3–4, 42 & 43 n2, 155 & n2, 473 & 474 n3, 517 & n1, 518 & 519 n1
- western touch-me-not (*Impatiens noli-tangere*) 29 & 30 n3, 551 & 552 n3
- Weyenbergh, Hendrik: CD thanks for diploma 117 & n1
- Wharton, William James Lloyd 3 n12
- What Mr. Darwin saw in his voyage round the world in the ship 'Beagle'* 419 & 420 n2, 421, 429 & 430 n1, 469 & nn 1–2, 497 & nn 1–2
- wheat (*Triticum vulgare*; *T. aestivum*) 88–9 & 89 nn 1–4, 99 & nn 1–2, 213 & n4, 574 & 575 n4
- Wheler, Edward: death of 500 & n3; illness 477
- Wheler, Elizabeth Anne 142 & 143 n1, 158 n3, 161 n11, 262 & n8, 268 n9, 516 n1; CD on his progress gathering material for the biography of ED 168 & nn 3–8; CD queries ED's route from Derby to Margate 143–4 & 144 n2; CD returning documents with thanks 200 & n1; CD sends condolences for death of E. Wheler 500 & n3; CD thanks for assistance in sending him material for his biography of ED 167 & 168 n1, 181 & nn 1–2; CD thanks for letter and asks that she thank E.S. Galton for hers 133–4 & 134 nn 1–7; CD will keep letters from E. Nixon until he starts work on biography of ED 181 & n2, 200 & 201 n3; receives presentation copy of *Erasmus Darwin* 477 & 478 n1, 626 & 627 n15; sends CD anecdotes about ED's life xix, 130–2 & 132–133 nn 1–12, 152 & 153 n4, 177–8 & 178 nn 3–7; sends CD details about ED's life 137 & 137–8 nn 1–5, 238 & n4; sends CD letter from E. Nixon 177 & 178 nn 1–2, 180 & nn 1–3, 238 & n4
- whin (*Ulex europaeus*) 329 & n1, 507 & n2
- White, Francis Buchanan: asks CD for a testimonial 273 & nn 1–2; CD declines to give testimonial 273 & nn 1–3
- white clover (*Trifolium repens*) 126 & 127 n8
- white ermine moth (*Spilosoma menthastri*; *S. lubricipeda*) 287 & n2
- white mustard (*Sinapis alba*) 258 & 259 n5, 283 & 284 n4, 290 & 291 n4, 297 & 298 n7, 304 & 305 n5, 306 & 307 n4, 307 & 308 n2, 312 & 313 n5, 324 & n5
- white-edge morning-glory (*Pharbitis nil*; *Ipomoea nil*) 126 & n4, 446 & n2
- white-fronted goose, greater (*Anser albifrons*) 362 & 363 n3
- Whitehurst, John 163 & 164 n4
- Wickham, John Clements: rats gnawing holes in water-casks 134 & 135 n3
- Wiegmann, Arend Friedrich August 24 & n5
- Wiesner, Julius 68 & 70 n4; work on heliotropism 236 & 237 nn 7–8, 349 & n6
- Wigandia urens* (*Caracum wigandia*) 123 & 124 nn 1–2, 185 & 186 n4, 568–9 & 569 n4
- wild ass (Indian) 104
- wild bean (*Phaseolus*) 282 n8, 292–3 & 294 n3, 300 & 300–1 n4
- wild cucumber (*Echinocystis lobata*; *Sicyos lobata*) 56 & n5, 358 & 359 nn 1–2, 386–7 & 387 n2, 440 & 441 n5
- wild oleander (*Nerium oleander*) 92 & 93 n4
- wild potato (*Solanum tuberosum*) 534 & 535 n1
- Wilhelm, crown prince of Prussia 96 n15
- Wilhelm I, king of Prussia and emperor of Germany 6 & 7 n4, 57 & n2, 79 & 80 n5, 96 n15, 558 & 559 n5
- Wilks, Samuel 221 n5, 285 n1; admiration for CD xxv, 343–4; CD thanks for sending copy of his lecture for the Harveian oration of the Royal College of Physicians, and his recent article on parrots 347 & n1; sends CD a copy of his lecture for the Harveian oration of the Royal College of Physicians 343–4 & 344 nn 1–2
- Williams & Norgate 309 & 310 n2; CD's regular booksellers 68 & n1
- willow beauty (*Peribatodes rhomboidaria*) 303 & 304 n4
- Wilmot, Emma Elizabeth 138 & 139 n3, 262 & n6
- Wilson, Alexander Stephen: CD offers to send him samples of Russian wheat 254 & nn 1–3; CD tells him samples of Russian wheat never reached him 546 & nn 1–2; CD thanks for his article on Russian wheat 99 & nn 1–4; reports on experiments with Russian wheat 88–9 & 89 nn 1–4
- Wiltshire (sheep) 88 n2
- windpipes, geese 362, 364 & n4
- Winn, William Thomas: sends CD a clipping from *Field and Fireside* 225–6 & 226 nn 1–4
- winter weather 1878–9 3 & n3, 37, 94–5 & 96 n6, 269 & n2, 499 & n3

- winter weather 1879 xvii, 508 & nn 4–6, 516 & n4, 541 & 542 n1
 witches' broom, on fir trees 246–7 & 247–248 n2, nn 9–13
 Witte, Emil: tells CD of a case of rinderpest in cattle and effect of inoculation 545 & nn 2–7, 616–17 & 617 nn 2–7
 Wolkoff, Alexander 306 & 307 n7, 349 n3
 women, ED's views on education of 202 & 203 n2, 208 & n5
 wood sorrel (*Oxalis acetosella*) 89–90 & 90 n4, 559–60 & 560 n4
 woodpigeon (*Columba palumbus*) 329 & n1
 Woodward, Henry: CD thanks for letter and his kind words about CD and FD xxx, 56 & nn 1–4, 73 & 74 n5
 Worsley, Mary Jane 138 & 139 n3
 Wright, Chauncey 371 & n2
 Wright, Edward Perceval 288 & 289 n5; asks CD for a testimonial for the chair of botany at the University of Edinburgh 87 & n1; CD, testimonial for the chair of botany at the University of Edinburgh 91 & nn 1–3, 91–2 n1
 Wright, Joseph: painting, 'An experiment on a bird in the air pump' 163 & 164 n4, 165; portrait of ED 106 n6, 113 n6, 135 & n3, 153–4 & 154 n3, 158 & 159 n7, 166 & 167 nn 4–5, 393 & 394 n2; portrait of Elizabeth Pole and her son Sacheverell 262 & n7, 264
 Wright, Lewis: questions CD's views on domestic breeds of poultry in *Variation* 537 & 538 nn 2–4; sends CD part 21 of his *Illustrated book of poultry* 537 & n1
 Wright, Robert Temple: abolition of horse breeding in Bengal, India 351–3 & 353 nn 1–8
 Würtenberger, Leopold 404 & n6, 597 & 598 n6; asks CD for financial support to fund his work on ammonites 8–9 & 9 nn 2–6; 547–8 & 548 nn 2–6; CD offers to fund his work for a year xxviii, 26 & nn 1–2; CD requests M. Neumayr's opinion of 12 & nn 1–2; M. Neumayr's opinion of 22–3 & 23 nn 2–4, 549–50 & 550–1 nn 2–4; thanks CD for his financial support to fund work on ammonites xxviii, 31 & n2, 43 & nn 2–3, 552 & n2, 554 & nn 2–3
 Würzburg, Germany: J. Sachs's laboratory of plant physiology xxii–xxiii, 235 n3, 249 n3, 294 n3, 305 n2, 307 n8, 310 n1, 328 n8, 334 n3
 Yarrell, William 95 & 96 n12, 364 & n5
 yellow pea (*Lathyrus aphaca*) 336 & 337 nn 2–3, 342 & 343 n1
 yellowheads (*Inula*) 80 & 81 n2
 Yusuf (ruler of Chadian kingdom of Wadai) 79 & 80 n5, 558 & 559 n5
 Zadkiel (Richard James Morrison) 463–4 & 465 n2
Zea mays (maize) 308 & n3, 509 & nn 1–2
 zebra swallowtail (*Papilio ajax*; *Eurytides marcellus*) 41 & 42 n4
 Zeuthen, Hieronymus Georg: CD appointed ordinary member of Royal Danish Academy 156 & n2, 164 & n1, 566 & n2, 622–3
 zonal pelargonium (*Pelargonium zonale*) 366–7 & 367–8 nn 1–5
 Zoological Gardens: member of the public asks CD to supply him with tickets 226 & n1
 Zoological Society: CD a fellow 226 n1; early history 378–9 & 379 n6
 Zoological Station, Naples xvii, 328–9 & n1
Zoonomia (ED) 144 & n4, 187 & n3, 188 & n2, 188–9 & 189 n2, 212 & 213 n2, 252 & n2, 275 & 276 n4, 281 & n2, 533 & nn 13–14, 544 & n1, 581 & 583 n4
 Zygaenidae 141 & 141–2 n2